



THE UNIVERSITY OF  
**WAIKATO**  
*Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato*

Research Commons

<https://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz/>

## Research Commons at the University of Waikato

### Copyright Statement:

The digital copy of this thesis is protected by the Copyright Act 1994 (New Zealand).

The thesis may be consulted by you, provided you comply with the provisions of the Act and the following conditions of use:

- Any use you make of these documents or images must be for research or private study purposes only, and you may not make them available to any other person.
- Authors control the copyright of their thesis. You will recognise the author's right to be identified as the author of the thesis, and due acknowledgement will be made to the author where appropriate.
- You will obtain the author's permission before publishing any material from the thesis.

**NGĀ HAU PŪKERI E TĪHAEHAE NEI I Ā TĀTOU  
TIKANGA MĀORI**

He tuinga kua tukuna  
hei whakaoti i ngā whakaritenga  
o  
Te Tohu Paerua a Te Tari Māori  
i te  
Whare Wānanga o Waikato

Nā  
Sophie J. Nock  
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato  
2003

## KO TE ARIĀ

Ko te wherawhera a tēnei tuhinga he titiro ki ngā io mai i ngā tikanga o te ao Māori, ā, ki ngā hau kino e whakataurekareka ana i ā tātou tikanga Māori. Kei roto i ngā iwi katoa o te ao ā rātau tikanga, ēngari, ko ngā whakamāramatanga o aua tikanga kei te mau ruhiruhi noa i roto i ngā hinengaro o ngā tāngata o tēnā iwi, tēnā iwi, ā, kua ngaro katoa atu rānei. Nā reira, ko tāku he rapu i aua māramatanga kei muri i ngā tikanga Māori, ā, he rapu anō hoki i ngā tāmitanga, i ngā pēhitanga a tauīwi mā, ko te mutunga ka whakapōrearea i ā tātou tikanga Māori.

Ko te aronga rangahau mō tēnei kaupapa he whai i ngā tuhinga me ngā kōrero i ahu mai i te ao Māori me te ao Pākehā. Ko ngā rauemi nei i ahu mai i ngā kohikohinga kōrero tawhito me ngā tuhinga a te hunga o roto i ngā tau kātahi anō ka pahure ake. Ko ngā kōrero tawhito nei hei whakaata ake i te huringa o te ao, ā, ka tīkina atu aua kōrero hei ārahi i te hunga ora kia mau tonu ai ā tātou tikanga Māori.

Ki te whai haere i tēnei momo kaupapa, me mātua whai rawa i ngā kōrero ā-waha hei whakaatu mai, ina kāore hoki i āta tuhia whānuihia ngā kōrero i maringi mai i te hinengaro o te hunga whakautu pātai. Ko ngā kohinga kōrero ā-waha hei tohu i ngā tikanga me ngā whakapono ake i pā mai ki a rātou i te wā e tipu ake ana.

Ko ētahi o ngā kaikōrero i tipu ake i roto i te tūturutanga o te ao Māori, arā, i tipu ake i ngā rekereke o ō rātou kuia, koroua, ā, ko ētahi ahakoa he Māori, i tipu ake anō i roto i te reo me ētahi o ngā tikanga Māori, ko ētahi anō i noho hoki i te tāone.

Ko ngā kaupapa ka whakaarahia ake e tēnei rangahau ko ngā tikanga e hāngai pū ana, e whakamahia ana, e kitea ana, e whakaatu ana anō hoki i ngā whakapono o te Māori. Kāti, ka tirohia ētahi tikanga i waenga i te whānau, ētahi atu tikanga hāngai pū ana ki te manaaki tangata i runga marae me te whakaaro ake ki ngā tohu e tika ana ki te whakanui manuhiri.

He roa te Māori e noho ana i te ao Pākehā, mai i tō rātou taenga mai i te rau tau tekau mā waru. Ko te nuinga o tātau kua roa kē te wehenga mai i te ao tūturu ake o te Māori. Ko ētahi tangata e pupuri tonu ana i ētahi o ā tātou tikanga, ko ētahi kāhore noa e mōhio ana. Tēnā pea, ko ngā whakatūpato i mau, ēngari, ko ngā whakamārama kei te ngaro. Kāti, ko te tūmanako mō tēnei tuhingaroa ko te whakahoutia anō o te here ki ā tātou tikanga. Ka āhei hoki te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki te kaupapa nei ki te whai whakaaro, te whai māramatanga.

Ko tēnei tuhinga he tauira hei whakaatu atu he mahi pakeke te hopu, te tiaki, te manaaki me te ako hoki i ngā mātauranga o tuawhakarere. He pēnei anō ēnei tikanga mō nāianeī, he toimaha tonu te kawē, te whakaū.

Heoi, ka whakatakia mai ngā kōrero i te orokohanga o te ao hei raranga ake hei whāriki mō te tikanga Māori. Tuatahi, ka tirohia ētahi o ngā whenu o tēnei mahi whata, arā, te ahunga mai o te tikanga Māori me ngā tikanga huhua i whakatauiratia mai e ngā atua Māori. Whai muri atu kei te ūpoko tuarua, ka whakaraupapahia mai ngā kōrero a te hunga whakautu pātai kia āta kitea ai ō rātou whakaaro mō te tikanga Māori. Ka hāngai pū tonu tēnei titiro ki ngā momo pātai, ā, ka tirohia hoki ngā whakahokinga a taua hunga nā.

Kei te ūpoko tuatoru ka huri te titiro ki ngā hau pūkeri e tūkinu nei i ā tātou tikanga Māori. Tuatahi, ka horahia ngā kōrero, ngā tikanga mō te āhua o te noho a te Māori o mua, kia āta kitea ai i pēhea te āhua o tōna whakahaere i tōna ao o mua. Kātahi, ka āta tirohia ētahi ture Pākehā e tīhaehae nei i ā tātou tikanga, pēnei i te ngaro haere o te reo Māori, te haehae haere o ā tātou tikanga Māori. Ka mutu, ka huri ake ki te whai whakaaro ki ētahi o ngā raru i pā mai ki te tikanga Māori i te neketanga o te Māori ki te tāone noho ai, mahi ai.

Kei te ūpoko tuawhā ētahi taurira mō ngā tūmomo tikanga e mahia ana e te Māori i waenganui i tōna whānau. Ka tirohia te ringa tapu o te tikanga hei whakaohoho ake i te hinengaro, hei whakatakoto māramatanga mō aua tikanga hoki.

Kei te ūpoko tuarima te tirohanga ki ngā momo tikanga i runga marae, me ngā momo tohu Māori e whakaatu mai ana i te rangatiratanga o te iwi, pēnei i ngā tohu kino, i ngā tohu ora rānei. Ka tirohia ētahi whakamāramatanga mō te āhua o te noho piri o te Māori ki tōna taiao, he aha ngā kōrero a te taiao ki te Māori, he aha hoki ngā kōrero a ngā kararehe o te taiao.

Hei whakakapi ake i te tuhinga nei ko te whakarāpopototanga. I konei ka titiro whakamuri ki ngā āhuatanga kua ara ake. Ka whakaraupapahia ngā whakakitenga me ngā whakaputanga hei whakaohoho, hei whakaarotanga ake mō te ao kei mua e pā ana ki ā tātou tikanga Māori.

## KO TE KUPU WHAKATAKI

Ka moe a Ranginui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku, ka puta ko oneone, nā oneone ka pokepokea e Tāne, ā, ka puta ko te ira tangata. Ka kokohutia te wairua ka tū te tangata me ōna taonga whakahirahira katoa.<sup>1</sup> Ko te whāriki mō te tikanga Māori te taonga e rangahaua. He mea raranga te tikanga, e ngā atua mai i tuawhakarere rā anō, e ngā tipua heke mai ki ngā tūpuna, ngā tohunga me ngā whakahekenga.

Nō te taenga mai o te Pākehā, ka motu haere ētahi o ngā whenu me ngā io o te whāriki nei. Kei te mau tonu te whakamāramatanga o te tikanga i ētahi tangata Māori, engari, kīhai i whakamahia aua tikanga. Ko ētahi atu tangata anō i whakamahi i te tikanga, engari, kāhore he whakamārama, nā reira, kei te mau rehurehu noa ētahi o ngā whenu i te hinengaro o ētahi tāngata, ā, kua ngaro katoa ngā tikanga nei i te nuinga o te Māori, kāhore i tipu ake rānei i te ao Māori.

Ko tō tātou reo, ko ā tātou kupu, e kawea ana, e tohu ana i ngā tikanga. Ko ngā tikanga e whakaatu mai ana i te hōhonutanga o te reo, ā, ko te hōhonutanga o te reo e whakaatu mai ana i te tikanga Māori, i te mātauranga Māori. Ko ētahi o tātou i waimarie nā te nohonga i te ao Māori e pupuri nei i ēnei mea e rua, te reo me ngā tikanga. Koinei tonu te Māoritanga motuhake. Mehemea kāhore tātou e tū hei māngai mō te reo, hei āki ake kia eke te reo Māori me ōna tikanga ki ōna taumata kua waimeha noa atu te Māoritanga me tō tātou reo me ā tātou tikanga.

Me kore ake tēnei, e hia kē nei ngā tikanga Māori kua ngaro noa atu. Nā te kaha o tō tātou whakapono ki tō tātou reo hei huarahi, hei whakaara ake anō i ā tātou tikanga. Kei hea kē i nāianei ko te taha i poua ki roto i tēnā, i tēnā o tātou, hei oranga mō te iwi Māori whānui, hei pupuri i tō tātou Māoritanga motuhake e whakamomori nei tātou kia mau tonu ai.

---

<sup>1</sup> Kaiwhakaatu tuarima: July 2002

He māharahara anō hoki nōku ki ā tātou tikanga Māori kua māwhe haere mai, i te taenga mai o tauwi ka whārikihia mai he ao rerekē. Heoi anō, ko tēnei whāriki hou he huarahi kia riro i a rātou te whenua Māori, he tāmi i te Māori, kia whakatikatikahia, kia tohutohutia, kia whakahaeretia te Māori, i raro i ā rātou ture.

Ki tō te Pākehā whakaaro he iwi kūare te iwi Māori, kore ture, kai tangata, he iwi e whakapono ana ki ngā momo ātua rerekē. I te mutunga iho i pēhia rawatia tō tātou reo Māori, ā tātou tikanga Māori, otirā, te ao Māori katoa hoki kia kore ai te Māori e whai mana tūturu, e whai wāhi tūturu ki roto i ngā whakahaeretanga kua whakaritea mai e tauwi mā. Engari, mai i tēnei i wareware rātou ko tātou te Māori te tangata whenua, ko ā tātou tikanga he taonga ārahi, tiaki, whakatūpatō i a tātou.

He maha ngā hau pūkeri i whakatītaha i te rere o te waka Māori, e tīhaehae tonu nei hoki i te ao Māori. Ka mutu, ka noho taupatupatu anō te tangata Māori ki a tātou anō, ā, ka noho āwangawanga hoki ā tātou tikanga. Nā wai rā, kua kore e whai mana tūturu ā tātou tikanga i roto i tā tātou noho tārewa, i roto hoki i tō tātou oranga, ko te mutunga ka whāiti te noho o ngā tikanga whakahirahira nei, he mea whakamahi noa ki runga marae anake.

I roto i ngā tau i waenganui o te rau tau tekau mā iwa, ki te rau tau rua mano, i manawanui ngā Māori ki te whakahou haere anō i ngā tikanga nei. Nā roto i te mahi hāpai ō, i kaha ake anō ai ngā tikanga Māori pēnei i te whakaara mai i tēnei mea te raranga, te whatu. Ngā mahi whakairo, te whakahoki pito ki te ūkaipō; te tārai waka tauā, ngā waka hourua; ngā mōteatea me ngā haka hoki. Inā i roto i ngā tau tonu nei kua ora mai anō te mahi tā moko.

Nō ēnei momo whakaaratanga mai anō i ngā mahi pēnei kua tīmata te tangata ki te whakaaro, he aha te tikanga i pēnei ai. He aha ngā tikanga Māori hei maharatanga hei haere tahi i ngā mahi tūturu o te ao Māori tawhito.

Ahakoā rā ēnei whanaketanga, he maha tonu ngā whenu me ngā io o te whāriki mō te tikanga Māori kei te noho memeha, kua mimiti rānei. Nā reira, ka whāia ake ka honoa haeretia ngā io e pā ana ki ngā tikanga Māori kia pakari anō ai te ora o aua io.

Ko te tūmanako kia noho te tuhinga nei he tirohanga, he akoranga, he whakawānanga, he whakaoranga rānei mō te hunga e māharahara ana, e kaingākau ana ki te kaupapa. He huarahi hoki mō te hunga hoki kāhore anō kia whānau noa mai, kia whai whakaaro ai rātou ki tēnei mea te tikanga Māori. Ka nana tēnei rangahau ki te whakautu i ētahi pātai pēnei, he aha pū te tikanga? I ahu mai te tikanga i hea? He aha te rerekētanga o te tikanga me te kawa? He hua anō kei roto i te pupuri i te tikanga? He mauri tō te tikanga? Me pēhea e riro mai ai te tikanga i te tangata? He aha ētahi tikanga e whakamahia ana i waenga i te whānau, i runga marae anō hoki? Kei hea hoki te tūnga o ā tātou tikanga i ngā whakatipuranga pakeke, otirā, i te whakatipuranga o ētahi o nāiane hoki?

Nā reira, ka rangahaua, ka whakatakotohia hoki ētahi tauira hei whakautu i aua pātai, hei whakaatu atu i te āhua o te noho a ō tātou tīpuna o mua, ā, he aha ngā tikanga i hāngai tonu ki te whakahaere o tō rātou ao. Nō konā, ka kitea ake he aha te hua o te whai haere i ngā tauira kua whakatauiratia mai ā-wairua nei e ngā ātua Māori.

Ko te tuarua o ngā take mō te tuhinga nei, i whānau mai tōku hiahia whai i te kaupapa i ngā akoranga paerua a Te Wharehuiā Milroy, i te wā e wānangatia ana ētahi o ngā tikanga Māori. Ka whakaara ake mai ia i ngā whakaaro o tēnā, o tēnā mō ētahi tikanga i whakamahia i waenga i te whānau. Mīharo katoa ana au ki ngā kōrero, ki ngā whakamārama, me te kī a ētahi, anei te tikanga ki tō mātou iwi, ki tō mātou whānau rānei, me ngā whakaaro rerekē o ētahi atu, e kī ake ana anei kē te tikanga ki tō mātou iwi, ki tō mātou whānau. Nā te hihiko o taku ngākau, nā te kōingo ki te kaupapa, ā, me taku āhua kūare ki ngā hōhonutanga o ā tātou tikanga i whakatauhia ai me rapu māramatanga au mō te hōhonutanga ake o te tikanga Māori.

Ko tētahi tino pātai ko tērā e kī ana he aha ētahi atu tikanga kei te whakamahia i waenga i te whānau, i runga marae rānei. Me nanao atu hei huarahi āwhina i ngā ākongā, i ngā tamariki kāore anō kia whānau noa mai, ā, he pai anō mō te whakawhānui anō hoki i ōku ake whakaaro.

E kore e taea e tēnei tuhinga tēnā te whakatutuki, te wānanga i ngā tikanga katoa. Ko ēnā i roto i te whānau, me ētahi tikanga anō o te marae. Kei te kaha whakapā mai tonu ēnei tikanga o te whānau, o te marae ki a tātou i te ao hou nei. Ko te mātenga, arā, te ūpoko ki ētahi, he tikanga mō te paepae hamuti, ngā tikanga i pā ki ngā whare tāone, ki te whakatakoto tūpāpaku hoki i ērā momo whare, ki ngā whare tāone, ki te whakahoki pito ki te ūkaipō. Ka rua, ka tirohia ētahi tikanga o runga i te marae e hāngai pū ana ki te manaaki tangata me ōna āhuatanga katoa me ngā momo tohu i kitea e te tangata. Heoi anō, mā tētahi atu tuhinga e whakamārama atu i te katoa o ētahi atu anō tikanga Māori.

Ehara hoki tēnei tuhinga i te tohutohu. Kāhore. He kohikohinga whakaaro noa iho, he whakaputanga kōrero a ētahi tāngata rangatira Māori, kia kitea ake ā rātou noho i mua, i pēhea hoki ō rātou whakaaro ki tō tātou ao, ngā whakapono ki tēnei mea te tikanga Māori.

Ko ngā whakaaro hoki o tēnei hunga tangata hei kitenga he aha kei te ao tūturu nei mō te taha tikanga. I homai te hunga uiui ā rātou kōrero hei whakaatu i ētahi whakaaro, hei whakatakoto tauira hoki kia whai māramatanga ai ki ētahi tikanga e mōhiohia whānuitia e rātou. He mea whakaohooho ake noa iho i te hinengaro o te tangata kia whakaarohia ai ngā kōrero whakapapa, kia āta whakaarohia hoki ngā whakaaro o ētahi pakeke me ētahi rangatahi hoki.

I roto i aku torotoro haere, i aku uiui tangata kāhore au i kōrero ki ētahi tangata kāhore ō rātou reo Māori, ahakoa mōhio pai ki ngā tikanga. Ko te take i pēnei ai ahau he hiahia nōku ki te pupuri i te wairua tūturu o ngā kōrero mō te tikanga. Ki ahau nei ki te whakamahia te tikanga mā te reo Pākehā, ka ngaro te wairua i roto i aua tikanga Māori. Tuarua, ki te whakamāori au i ā rātou kōrero ko taku whakapae e kore e mau tōtika i a au te wairua o ā rātou kōrero. Nā reira, i whai

haere au i ngā tāngata matatau ki te reo Māori, ki ngā tikanga Māori hoki kia ū pūmau ai i te mauri, i te wairua rānei o ngā tikanga Māori.

### **Te āhuatanga o te nanao/ Methodology**

Ko te aronga rangahau mō tēnei kaupapa he whai i ngā tuhinga me ngā kōrero i ahu mai i te ao Māori me te ao Pākehā. Ko ngā rauemi nei i ahu mai i ngā tātaritanga o ngā kohikohinga kōrero tawhito me ngā tuhinga a te hunga o roto i ngā tau kātahi anō ka pahure ake.

Tuarua, i whakauuiui, i whakakaokao au i ngā whakautu a ētahi tāngata matatau ki te reo Māori, matatau hoki ki te tikanga Māori hei whakatinana i te tuhinga nei. I waenga i te tau 1999 me te tau 2002 i uiuitia te hunga whakautu pātai.

### **Te Hunga Whakaatu/ Interviewees**

I whakawhirinaki atu ki te hunga matatau ki te reo Māori, matatau hoki ki ngā momo tikanga, ā, mai i reira, kia kitea ake ai te hōhonutanga, te whānuitanga o tēnei mea te tikanga Māori.

I whiriwhiria kia tokoono te hunga matatau ki te reo Māori, hei hunga whakautu pātai, ā, i tīkina atu e au aua tāngata me te whakaaro, he mōhiotanga ō rātou mō te tikanga Māori, mō te take i pēnei ai te rerekē haere o ā tātou tikanga. Ehara i te mea e titiro ana ki te mahi a tēnā, a tēnā, o te hunga whakautu pātai. Kāo. Kāhore hoki au i whakaaro ake i mua i taku ui pātaitanga atu nō hea te hunga nei, engari, ko te mea whakahirahira ko te āhua o tō rātou tipu i roto i ō rātou whānau, i te tua whenua, i te tāone rānei, ā, i reira kitea ai hoki te rerekētanga o ngā whakaaro hōhonu, o ngā whakaponu hoki.

He tirohanga anō ko te pakeketanga o te hunga nei, arā, te pakeke me te rangatahi. I titiro anō hoki au mehemea he tāne, he wāhine rānei, kia āta kitea ai mehemea he whakaaro rerekē tō te wāhine ki tō te tāne whakaaro, ā, mehemea he rerekē hoki te whakaaro o te rangatahi ki tō te pakeke whakaaro. Ākene pea, he rerekē ngā whakaaro katoa. Kāti, ko te tūmanako mā ngā ūpoko e whai ake nei e whakaatu mai.

Ko te hunga tuatahi ko te hunga taipakeke, ā, kua mahi i ngā mahi kaumātua, i ngā tikanga rānei; arā, kua whaikōrero, kua karanga hoki. Kāti, i inoi atu ki te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi, tētahi o ngā kaipūkōrero o Tūhoe, i tipu ake hoki tēnei i Ruatoki. He tangata mātau ki ngā ao e rua. Ko te kaiwhakaatu tuarua, nō roto mai o Tauranga moana. He wahine i tipu ake i ngā rekereke o ōna tīpuna. Me taku mōhio anō hoki i tipu ake rāua i te wā e mātotoru ana te tangata Māori, e noho tōnui-ā-whānau nei hoki, ā, e haruru ana te whenua ki te reo Māori hoki. Tipu ake rāua i te taha o ngā mātua tīpuna, nā reira, i āta kitea, i āta rangona e rāua ngā whakamahinga o te tikanga Māori.

I tua ake, ka hoki atu ki tōku iwi ake, ki ētahi o ngā kaumātua o taku papa kāinga. Ko te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru me te tuawhā. Ko Kurahaupo rāua ko Mamari ō rāua waka tapu, ko Ngāti Kurii te iwi, ko Pohotiare te hapū, ko Maunga Tikorangi te maunga tapu, ko Waitiki te awa, ko Te Mingi me Te Hapua ngā marae. I huri te aroaro ki a rāua tahi i runga i te whakaaro kia whakatakoto tauira anō hoki mō tōku ake iwi. Tuarua, i whānau mai rāua i te papa kāinga, ā, i tipu ake rāua i reira. I āta kitea hoki e rāua ngā tikanga i whakamahia e ō mātou tūpuna o te papa kāinga, nā reira, e mārama mārika ana rāua ki te hōhonutanga o ngā tikanga o taku hau kāinga.

Ko te hunga āhua rangatahi tonu, arā, ko te māngai rangatahi, ko te kaiwhakaatu tuarima nō roto mai o Tūhoe rāua ko te kaiwhakaatu tuaono nō roto mai o Manaia. I tonoa atu rāua kia riro mai ai te whakaaro mai i te rangatahi hoki, ā, kia āta kitea ake mehemea he whakaaro rerekē anō ō rāua tahi ki ngā whakaaro o ngā taipakeke. He mātau anō nō rāua ki te kaupapa nei, nā reira, ko tā te tuhinga nei hei wetewete kia āta kitea āe, kāo rānei, he rerekē ngā whakaaro.

### **Te tiro hou anō ki ngā puna kōrero/ Literature Review**

Ko te puna kōrero i tirohia e au mō tēnei tuhinga ko te whānuitanga o ngā pukapuka maha kua tānga kētia. Ka tirohia ngā whata kōrero mō te ahunga mai o te tikanga, arā, ngā kōrero mō te ōrokohanga ki tō te Māori whakaaro, ki tā te Pākehā i tuhia ai hoki. Ko ngā rauemi nei i ahu mai i ngā tātaritanga o ngā kohikohinga kōrero tawhito me ngā tuhinga a te hunga o roto i ngā tau kātahi anō ka pahure ake.

Tikina atu ai ngā whakaaro o te hunga Māori hei tūāpapa mō te mahi nanao nei ka tahi. Ka rua, ka titiro ki ētahi kōrero a ētahi o te hunga Pākehā. Ko ētahi he aroha nō rātou, ā, he roa anō hoki rātou e nanao ana i te ao Māori me ana pēhitanga. Kāhore au e hiahia ana kia whakaōritetia te whakaaro Pākehā ki tō te Māori whakaaro. I te mutunga iho kei taupatupatu ngā whakaaro nei ki a rāua anō, kāo, he whakatakoto taurira noa hei whakaarotanga mā tatou.

### **Te hangahanga mai i ngā momo ui pātai/ Questionnaire**

I hangaia āku pātai i runga i te whakaaro kia ngāwari te tō mai i ngā mōhiotanga o tēnā, o tēnā o te hunga whakautu pātai. Ko ngā momo pātai he pātai puare katoa. Kīhai au i hiahia ki te aukati i ā rātou kōrero. Ko te tino hiahia kē kia tukuna ā rātou kōrero kia rere, kia maringi mai hoki i ō rātou hinengaro. Hāngai pū ana ngā momo pātai ki te tikanga Māori. Ko taku e rapu nei ko tō te kaumātua whakaaro, ko tō te rangatahi whakaaro, ka mutu, ko tō te wahine whakaaro, ko tō te tāne whakaaro hoki. I whakatakotohia ā rātou whakahoki kōrero kia kitea ai ngā whakaaro o tēnā, o tēnā, me te rapu i ngā whakahoki kōrero rerekē, ōrite rānei.

### **Te āhua o te whakauuitanga:**

Tuatahi, i inoia atu te hunga whakautu pātai kia kōrerohia mai e rātou ō rātou whakaaro, ō rātou whakapono ki tēnei mea te tikanga Māori i te tuatahi. I āta whakamārama hāngai tonu ēnei uiuitanga ki taku tuhinga paerua, ā, hei whakatutuki pai i ngā hiahia, i ngā ture rānei mō te tuhingaroa nei.

Muri mai, i whakaritea he wā, he wāhi hoki hei patapatai i ngā pātai. I mua mai i te kōrerotanga i hoatu ngā patapatai ki a rātou kia whai whakaaro ake mō te kaupapa nei. Ka mutu, i haere au ki ō rātou tari, ki te kāinga o taku matua hoki, patapatai ai, whakarongo ai, kōrero ai, hopu ai i ō rātou reo.

I whakaae mai te nuinga kia hopukina ā rātou kōrero i runga i te mīhini hopu reo, ahakoa ka kī mai tētahi i ngā wā o mua e kore rawa e whakaae mā te mīhini te reo e hopu, ko te tikanga mā te taringa kē. Heoi anō, kotahi anake te mea kāhore i hopukina tōna reo, nā reira, i āta tuhia āna whakahoki kōrero. Mutu kau ana ngā kōrerorero, ka mihi kau atu au. Ka hoki au ki te paopao i ngā kōrero, ka mutu, ka whakahokia atu e au ā rātou kōrero nā rātou anō ngā hapa i titiro, i whakatika hoki.

I roto i ngā rangahau i āta kitea he tokomaha kē ō tātou whanaunga e kore mōhio ki te reo Māori, ki ngā tikanga Māori hoki. Mehemea e whakapono ana tātou he taonga tō tātou reo Māori, ā tātou tikanga hoki ka whawhai tātou ki te pupuri, ka whawhai hoki tātou ki te ako. Ki te kore tō tātou reo, ā tātou tikanga he aha tō tātou rerekētanga ake i tētahi atu kāwai tangata o te ao.

E mōhio tonu ana tātou ko te iwi Māori te hunga tokoiti o tēnei motu, ā, he āhua tekau mā rima paihēneti noa. He paku noa tā tātou whai wāhi, whai mana ki roto i ngā whakahaere o te motu nei, ahakoa kīhai a tauwiwi e aro mai, kāti, mā te iwi Māori kē tō tātou reo Māori, ā tātou tikanga Māori e whakarewa, e whakamana. Mehemea e whakapono ana tātou ki ngā kōrero a ō tātou mātua tīpuna me pakaru ō tātou ūpoko ki te pupuri i ā tātou tikanga, ki te āwhina i a tātou anō.

Ko te whāititanga o tēnei rangahau ko te kore whai wā ki te rapu i ngā whakaaro mai i ngā tāngata kei waho atu o te whare wānanga nei, ki te rapu he pēhea nei te whakaaro o ngāi rātou e haere noa ana i ō tātou tiriti mō tēnei mea te tikanga Māori.

He wā anō ki te rangahau i ngā mea i te whenua, i te tua whenua, i ngā wāhi e nui ana te noho o te Māori kei te āhua mau tonu ki tō tātou reo. Ā te wā hei rangahau mā tētahi atu he pēhea nei ō rātou whakaaro mō te tikanga Māori.

He rite anō hoki te haere atu ki ngā iwi e kaha nei ki te ako i te reo Māori pēnei i te hunga e hia kē mano e akona nei ki te whare wānanga o Aotearoa ki te rangahau kei hea e rere ana ō rātou whakaaro mō tēnei taonga te tikanga.

Ara anō hoki te rangahua i ngā Māori kua whakatāoneta ki te rapu i ō rātou whakaaro mō te hua o te tikanga Māori ki a rātou ki te tāone. Ara noa atu anō.

## KO TE MIHI

Kei te hoki atu anō ōku whakaaro ki tōku karani māmā me tōku karani pāpā, ko Ani rāua ko Taukiri Aperahama, ahakoa kua ngaro kōrua i te tirohanga kanohi e mau tonu atu nei ō kōrua wairua i roto i a au. E kore rawa e mimiti te aroha ki a kōrua. Nā kōrua ahau i poipoi, i manaaki, i kohete, i whakatō te whakaaro nui ki tōku taha Māori. E tangi whakamomori tonu ana te ngākau o tēnei, tā kōrua mokopuna taringa mārō i ngā wā kōrero tahi, kata tahi, moe tahi. Kāti ake rā, kei roto kōrua i ngā ringaringa o tō tātou kaihanga, māna kōrua, otirā, te tini o ngā whanaunga e manaaki.

E kore hoki e taea te karo i te mihi ki tō tātou hoa, ki tō tātou amokapua o mua, ki a Hīrini. Kei te hoki ngā mahara ki ngā wā i kōrero tahi ai tāua, me tāu pene whero. E Hī, nāu anō ētahi whakaaro rangatira i homai hei whakakīnaki i aku kōrero, kāti, ka noho ērā kōrero hei taonga tuku iho. Nā reira, kei te ngākau māhaki ahakoa kua rewa tō waka ki te kāpunipunitanga o te wairua, kei konei mātou o tō tari Māori e pikau nei i āu ōhākī i ōhākītia nei e koe, moe mai rā, moe mai rā.

He reo mihi tēnei ki ōku pakeke o te tari Māori, o te whare wānanga o Waikato. Ko koutou hoki ngā pou tokomanawa o te ao Māori whānui. Nā koutou tēnei i akiaki, i ārahi kia tutuki ai i ngā mahi. Kāti, e aku rangatira, ko Aroha, ko Ngāhuia, ko Tame koutou ko Waratau, kāhore he mutunga o te mihi aroha ki a koutou katoa me ā koutou tohutohu, ā koutou kōrero āwhina, ō koutou whakaaro tautoko. Me kore ake koutou hei āwhina, kāhore tēnei e puta i te mātotorutanga o te kohu.

Ka huri te aroaro ki te mihi atu ki te hunga whakautu pātai, me pēhea taku whakatakoto kupu mihi ki a koutou i roto i ēnei kupu ruarua. I whakaae hoki koutou ki te tono a tēnei wahine whakapōrearea, ki te homai ō koutou whakaaro rangatira, ā koutou kōrero hōhonu. Nā ā koutou kōrero i whakarangatira ai tēnei mahi rangahau. E hoa mā, ka nui taku aroha, ka nui hoki taku mihi ki a koutou i tautoko mai nei i tēnei o Ngāti Kurii.

Me pēhea taku mihi ki tō tātou Toi Huarewa o mua, ki a Te Wharehuia. Ko koe tonu te tangata mākohakoha, marae, māhaki, ehara koe i te tangata wairua matapiko, wairua kaiponu. Ki te pātai atu te tangata ka homai ō whakaaro, koinā i kitea atu ai te huhua o āu kōrero i roto i ngā tuinga a tēnā tangata, a tēnā tangata puta noa i te motu nei, i te ao whānui hoki. Ki te kore tērā āhua ōu ka noho pōhara te iwi Māori. Kāti rā, e te rangatira, he autai a koe, koia kei a koe, kāhore i ārikarika te mihi.

Ki taku kaitirotiro whakamutunga, ki a koe, Waratau. Kei whea rā āku kupu hei whakaputa i ōku nei whakaaro. Nāu ahau i whakakaha kia tutuki ai i tēnei mahi. Kia ora rawa atu mō tō kaha ki te whakatikatika i āku mahi kia mārama ai te whakatakoto, āu mahi tohutohu mai, tae atu hoki ki ō whakaaro ātaahua, hōhonu. Ahakoa te pōkea koe e te mahi me te poto noa o tā tāua wā kōrero kei whea rā te hua i puta mai. Tēnā koe Waratau mō ō whakaaro hōhonu mai i te ao Māori tūturu, me tō āwhina i tēnei wahine kaikā ki te whakaoti pai i tēnei rangahau.

Tae atu hoki ki taku māmā me taku matua, ko ōku pakeke o te papa kāinga, o Ngāti Kurii, o Pohotiare hoki. I whakaae mai kōrua ki te homai ētahi whakaaro o te hau kāinga hei whakatinana i tēnei rangahau. Koinā i tutuki pai ai i te kaupapa nei, me kore ake he kōrero nō te hau kāinga ka noho pāpaku te rangahau nei. Heoi anō, kua tau te ihu o tēnei ki uta e kore e taea te aukati i te aroha, i te mihi o tēnei tā kōrua nā tamaiti mō āu kōrua manaakitanga, ō kōrua aroha hoki.

Ko taku mihi whakamutunga, ki taku hoa rangatira a Piripi me āku tamariki, ko Ani koutou ko Riki, ko Mere, ko Tamati. I whakawātea koutou i a au kia ea ai ēnei mahi. E hia kē mai nei ngā tau, ngā hāora i ngaro ai tēnei i waenga i te whānau. Ahakoa ngā piki me ngā heke kei te pūhake tonu ki te aroha, e kore rawa e mimiti. ‘He aroha whāereere, he pōtiki piri poho.’

Ki a koe hoki Piripi i kaha tautoko mai i a au, e kore hoki e tutuki i ngā hiahia me kore ake koe hei āwhina mai. He kokonga ngākau e kore e kitea. Kāti ake rā, e taku whānau, kāhore he mutunga o te aroha, ngā mihi whānui ki a koutou katoa.

Kāti, ki a koutou katoa i āwhina mai, i poi poi mai, i tohutohu mai i a au i te roanga ake o taku hīkotanga, tēnā rawa atu. Kia tau iho nei ngā manaakitanga o Ihoa o ngā mano ki runga i a koutou katoa. Māna koutou, otirā, tātou katoa e tiaki, e manaaki i ngā wā katoa. Tēnā tātou katoa.

## KO NGĀ KAUPAPA O ROTO

Ko te Ariā .....	ii
Ko te Kupu Whakataki.....	v
Ko te Mihi .....	xiv
Ko Te Rārangi Whakamārama Kupu.....	xviii
Ko Ngā Rārangi Kaute.....	xix
<b>Ūpoko Tuatahi</b>	
Te Orokohanga o te Ao .....	1-20
<b>Ūpoko Tuarua</b>	
Mai i te ao mārama i pupū ake ai ko te manako kia tipu ko te ora .....	21-45
<b>Ūpoko Tuatoru</b>	
Ngā hau pūkeri e tīhaehae nei i ngā tikanga a te ao Māori .....	46-76
<b>Ūpoko Tuawhā</b>	
Te Ringa o te tapu i roto i ngā kawenga mahi a te whānau i roto anō i ō tātou kāinga.....	77-93
<b>Ūpoko Tuarima</b>	
Ngā āhuatanga o ngā momo tohu ki te Māori .....	94-105
<b>Ūpoko Tuaono</b>	
Te Whakarāpopototanga o ngā Kaupapa Kōrero .....	106-110
Rārangi Whakapuakanga .....	111-115

## KO TE RĀRANGI WHAKAMĀRAMA KUPU

Aumangea	strong, brave, persistent
Aurere	moan, groan
Āwhiowhio	whirlwind, tornado
Hopohopo	fearful, apprehensive
Hukātara	hail
Huruhuru	hair
Kāwai Tangata	another generation of man
Kokoru	Bay, domain
Kounga	treasure
Maimoa	cherish
Mātenga	head
Nanao	research
Ōhanga	economy
Ohaoha pūtake	economic base
Pakeketanga	difficult
Pēhitanga	oppress
Pūhake	well up, overflow
Rurengia	maltreat
Ruringia	survey land
Takitaki	trace out, recite
Takutaku	prayer
Tāmauatia	half baked, interfere
Tangamanawa	peace of mind, contentment
Tūātea	break on the crest of a wave
Tūpuhi	storm, gale
Waiaro	attitude
Whakaawetanga	strength, power, influence
Whakakeke	obstinate, stubborn
Whakamahine	refine
Whakamauāhara	ill feelings, hatred
Whakapāpā	communicate
Whanonga	behaviour

# KO NGĀ RĀRANGI KAUTE

Whārangī

Ethnic Groups of Population (Total responses)

Fig 1

68

Comparison of Age Structure of Major Ethnic Groups

Fig 2

70

Māori Ethnic Group By Region

Fig 3

71

# Ūpoko Tuatahi

## *Te Orokohanga o te Ao*

Ko te kaupapa nui o te ūpoko nei ko te whakaatu atu i ngā kōrero whakapapa mō te orokohanga o te ao ki tō te Māori tirohanga. Hei tīmatanga kōrero hei matua whakatūwhera i te takenga mai o te tikanga Māori, me hoki rawa ki tōna tīmatanga. E ai ki te nuinga o te whakapono Māori, ko te hanga nui o te ao i tīmata mai i a Io, ā, heke iho ki a Rangi-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku, heke iho ki ā rāua tamariki, tae atu hoki ki a tātou te ira tangata.

Ka whakaraupapahia e tēnei rangahau ētahi o ngā mahi tūturu a Tāne kia noho tauira mō ā tātou tikanga. Ka tāpirihia anō hoki ngā kōrero mō te hanganga o te ira tangata, ngā ātua wāhine hoki i pupū ai ko tātou te ira tangata ki tō te Māori whakaaro. Nā ēnei hoki, ko te huanga ake o te tikanga Māori.

Ka mutu, ka whai ake hoki ko ngā kōrero mō Māui, mō Rupe, mō Rata mā hoki kia mātakina ake ētahi atu o ā tātou tikanga Māori. Hei whakakapi ake i tēnei ūpoko ka whakarāpopotohia ngā kōrero mō ngā momo tikanga Māori i whakaarahia whānuitia e tēnei ūpoko.

Kāti, ko te hanganga nui o te ao, ā, me ōna kōrero, te whakaaro motuhake o te pūtakenga ake o ngā momo tikanga Māori.

Ko ngā kōrero a ngā koroua rā nō roto mai o Wairarapa, arā, a Te Matorohanga rāua ko Pohuhu hei whakatauiria mai i pēhea te ao i mua. Tuatahi, ko te take i tīkina atu ā rāua kōrero, ō rāua whakaaro, nā te mea he reo Māori tūturu nō tērā rautau. Tuarua, ko te tūhura i ā rāua kōrero i roto i te reo Māori, ā, e pupuri tonu nei ana i te wairua Māori. Hei tāpiri atu ki ērā kōrero ka tirohia a te tāngata Pākehā i tuhi ai, arā, a Alpers, a Te Pēhi mā hei whakawā tētahi ki tētahi.

Ka āta wānangatia anō hoki ngā kōrero pūrākau i tēnei ūpoko, kia kitea ake te taketake ake o ngā tikanga Māori. I konei hoki ngā kōrero whakatūpato.

Anei ētahi kōrero a te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi:

.... nō te tokonga ko Rangi ki runga ko Papa ki raro kātahi anō ka hua mai te āhua o tēnei mea te tikanga o te noho tahi, o ngā tapu o runga i tō rātau whaea, o ngā tapu e pā ana ki tō rātau matua, o ngā tapu e pā ana ki runga i a rātau anō, o rātau mauri, o rātau kaha, o rātau ngoikoretanga. Kei reira katoa e takoto ana. Kei roto i aua kōrero rā.

Ahako te rerekē o ngā tātaki whakapapa a tēnā iwi, a tēnā iwi puta noa i te ao Māori, ka whai wāhi tonu ake ngā kōrero whakapapa o Rangi-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku heke iho ki a tātou te ira tangata.

Kāti, ki tā Matorohanga: “Ko Io-te-wānanga o nga rangi ia, te putake o nga mea katoa; nana te wairua o nga mea katoa, nana te ora o nga mea katoa.” (Smith, 1913: 14) Hei whakaarotanga anō, ki tā Te Rangi Hīroa tētahi o roto mai o Taranaki, “...ko te tīmatanga o te ao ko Te Kore....” (Hiroa, 1970: 434) Nāna ka puta ko Te Pō. Nāna ka puta ko Rangi-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku. Tūtaki ana hoki a Papa-tūā-nuku i a Ranginui. Ki tā Pohuhu, “...ka hiahia iho ia hei wahine māna.” (Smith, 1913: 19) Ka moe tūturu rāua i a rāua. (Hiroa, 1970: 437) Nō konā, ka ōrite te puta o te mihi a ētahi o ngā kaikōrero o tō tātou marae, arā, “...ki a Rangi-nui e tū iho nei, ki a Papa-tūā-nuku e takoto nei.” (Hiroa, 1970: 437-438)

Nā, ki te tirohanga Māori, mai i taua hononga ka whānau mai ā rāua tamariki. E kī ana ētahi whakapapa, “Hokowhitu takitaki te whanau nei to ratau tatau.” (Smith, 1913: 20) Ki tā Best mā, he rahi te tatau o te whānau nei. (Best, 1972: 746, Hiroa, 1970: 438, Alpers, 1964: 16) E ai ki ngā kōrero, “He tane anake te whanau nei.” (Smith, 1913: 20) Nā reira, horekau he uha i waenga i ngā tamariki a Ranginui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku.

Otirā, i ngā kōrero whakapapa he tūranga motuhake tō ētahi o ngā tamariki a Rangi-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku. Ko ētahi o ngā tūranga whānui, ko Tāne Mahuta, te atua o te ngahere. E mōhiotia whānuitia ko te Waonui-ā-Tāne te ao o Tāne-Mahuta me ana uri o te ngahere, pēnei i te rākau, i te manu hoki. I roto i ngā tikanga tuku iho e kore whakaae kia haere poka noa, kia tangohia ngā tamariki a Tāne-Māhuta ki te kore e tuku karakia, whakawhētai rānei i te tuatahi. Me āta tiaki i ngā tamariki a Tāne ka tika.

Ko Tū-matauenga, te atua o te pakanga, arā, koira i tū pakari ai te tangata ki te whawhai, ki te pakanga hoki, nā Tū-matauenga ngā tauira i whakatakoto. Ko te marae-ātea tōna wāhi tūturu o runga o te marae. Ki reira, whiuwhiu kōrero ai, wero ai, pakanga ai, haka ai, whakatutu puehu ai, ārai atu ai, tiaki ai.

Ko Tawhiri-matea, te atua o ngā momo hau katoa, ko te hau maiangi, ko te hau pūkeri, ko te hau raki, ko te hau tonga, ko te āwhiowhio, ko te tūātea, ko te hukātara, ko te tūpuhi. Nō konā, ka rangona ake te mana o Tawhiri-matea me tōna tūranga tūturu i roto i te taiao.

Ko Tangaroa, te atua o te moana, ā, me āna uri hoki, pēnei i te ika. He maha ngā tikanga hāngai pū ana ki a Tangaroa pēnei i te karakia i mua i te tūtakitanga, whakahokia te ika tuatahi, kia kaua koe e ngākau hao, e wairua matapiko, kāore e pai kia pare atu koe tō tuara ki ngā ngaru, kāore i pai te kanga, te whiuwhiu kōrero kino ki te moana, kia kaua e kai i ngā kai i roto i te moana, i tātahi rānei kei ngaro te mauri o te kai i a koe, kua noho pūhore koe kāore e ora i a koe tō whānau. Tangohia mai ngā kai e nui ana te rahi, tangohia mai kia ora noa iho ai tō whānau, ehara i te mea, kia moumoutia ngā kai kāore e pau. Ki te hurihia e koe he kōwhatu i roto i te wai, me whakahoki atu taua kōwhatu, kia hoki anō te pāua ki taua wāhi noho ai.

Tae atu ki Rongo-Maraeroa, te atua o te kūmara. (Best, 1976: 139, Smith, 1913: 20) Ko ēnei ngā atua o te taiao. Ina mai i ērā wā ka noho wehewehe ngā mana whakanoho o ngā mea katoa o te ao, tēnā ki tōna kokoru, tēnā ki tōna kokoru, kia kore ai e tukituki.

I roto i tēnei tikanga kāhore i taea te whakawhitiwhiti i ngā āhuetanga nei. Ko te ao me ngā āhuetanga o Tāne, o Tangaroa, o Tawhiri-matea mā i noho motuhake. Nā reira, ki te haere te tangata ki aua ao me whakarite ia i a ia anō kia āhei ai tāna toro atu ki taua ao me ngā mea o roto. I haere ngatahi te noho a te Māori i te ao me te whakapono ki ngā atua. (Best, 1924: 8-10) Nā reira, koinei te tīmatanga o ngā tikanga Māori.

E ai ki te Māori e noho awhi piripoho tahi ana a Ranginui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku, ā, i ngā kaokao o Papa-tūā-nuku ā rāua tamariki e tau ana, engari, pōuri katoa, māeke tonu ana hoki te noho, ā, kāhore he paku maramatanga. He roa te whānau e noho pēnei ana, tē taea te whakapakari ngā mea katoa i roto i tēnei tū āhua o te noho piripoho. Ā, nāwai rā, “...ka kitea te maramatanga tuaiti nei...”, (Smith, 1913: 21) ā, ka hihiko te ngākau, ka korikori ngā tamariki a Ranginui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku me tō rātou tino manako, “...kia puta ratou ki waho i o ratou matua...” (Smith, 1913: 21) ki te whai ao, ki te ao mārama.

Ka whakatauhia e ētahi o ngā tamariki a Ranginui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku ki te rapu tikanga kia kitea ai te whānuitanga o te maramatanga, ā, kia taea hoki ai te whakapakari. Ehara i te mea, i whakaaea katoatia te whakarerekē i tā rātou noho kia whakawehea ō rātou mātua rānei e te katoa o ngā tamariki, kāo. Ko Tawhirimatea ko te atua o te hau kīhai mārika ia i whakaae ki ngā whakaaro o Tāne mā. Ki tāna me noho piri tonu rātou kia rangona ai te hā, te wairua hoki o ō rātou mātua.

Engari, ka kī atu a Tane, “...Me wehe o tatou matua i konei...” (Smith, 1913: 22) Kia whai oranga mō te takitini kua mō te takiiti. Nō konā, ka noho tōtara weherua te whānau, ko te tautohetohe te take. He tauira pai tēnei hei whakaatu mai i tikanga rapu oranga mō te nuinga, ahakoa te whakahē o ētahi o te whānau kia kua e whakarerekē, i te mutunga iho ka whai whakaaro mō te whānau whānui.

Otirā, i whakaae te nuinga o ngā tamariki a Ranginui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku kia whakawehea motuhaketia a Rangi-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku. Nā, ki te tirohanga Māori, ka tū iho ana a Ranginui ki te rangi, ka takoto mai a Papa-tūā-nuku ki te whenua. E mea ana a Te Matorohanga; “...a Rangi-nui e tu iho nei ki runga tu iho ai.” (Smith, 1913: 22) Nā reira, ka poroporoa ngā peke o Rangi-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku. “I te tokonga a Tāne ki nga toko e wha, kotahi i te upoko, kotahi i tetahi keke, i tetahi keke, kotahi i ngā waewae, ka wha ai nga toko nana a Rangi i wehe i a Papa.” (Smith, 1913: 22) Kāti, ka whakawehea motuhaketia a Rangi-nui e tū iho nei, a Papa-tūā-nuku e takoto iho nei.

Koinei anō i whānau mai ai ngā tikanga ake o te kore whakaae tahi o tēnei mea te whānau i ngā wā katoa. Ko te mutunga ka mahi mai tēnā i tōna i whakaaro ai, ā, ka tipu ake ko te riri, ko te wehi, ko te raruraru, ko te aroha, ko te tautohetohe, ko te whakaaro kino, ko te whakamauāhara, ko ngā kounga, ngā aurere katoa o te whatumanawa, o ngā kare ā roto o te wehi, o te mātūkanuka, o te takariri, o te whakatakariri, o te wairua pai me te wairua kino, o te waiaro kino, waiaro pai, o te whakatōnga o te whakakeke, o te ūpoko mārō, o te mamae, o te kaikinikini o te ngākau, o te manawa pai, manawa kino, o te wera o te ngākau, o te hūmārie o te ngākau whai tikanga, o te tikanga kore, o te āhua ngākau, o te kōingo, o te harawene, o te whakahāwea o te āhua tangata, o te whānau mai o te toa, o te tautauā, o enei momo whanonga katoa i tauratia mai e rātou o tātou atua heke iho ki a tātou ā rātou uri.

Inakoa i te whakawehenga ake ka koropupū ake te pukuriri o Tawhiri-mātea ki ōna tuākana, ki ōna tēina hoki. Nā, ka tīmata a Tawhiri-mātea ki te whawhai i ana tuākana, i ana tēina. Ka mutu, nāna anō i tuku te āwhiowhio, te tūātea, te hukātara, te tūpuhi hei patu i ana tuākana, ana tēina hoki, hei whakaea i ā rātou mahi tūkinō i ō rātou mātua.

Kāti, ko Tūmatauenga anake i tū ki te pakanga ki a Tawhiri-mātea, horekau ōna hoa āwhina, tautoko rānei. He matakū nō rātou, ā, i rere atu ki tō rātou whaea a Papa-tūā-nuku māna rātou hei ārai atu, hei awahi kia kore ai te riri o Tawhiri-mātea e ngau kino i a rātou.

Mutu kau ana te whawhai a Tūmatauenga me Tāwhiri-mātea, ka hoki atu a Tawhiri-mātea ki te taha o tōna pāpā noho ai. Ka tīmatahia e Tūmatauenga te rapu utu kia whakaea ai i tōna whakatakariri ki tōna whānau nā tō rātou kore tautoko. Nā reira, ka tūkinotia ngā uri a ōna tuākana, tēina. (Hiroa, 1970: 441) I hangaia ngā kupenga kia hopu ai i ngā tamariki a Tangaroa, ka hangaia hoki ngā mahanga hei hopu i ngā tamariki a Tāne. (Hiroa, 1970: 441) Kāti, ka kainga ngā tamariki a ōna tuākana, a ōna tēina e Tū-matauenga kia whakaitihia, kia whakahāweatia te mana o ōna tuākana, o ōna tēina, kia ea tūturu ai te utu.

Nō konā, i whakatinanatia ai te tikanga mō te utu, mehemea ka tūkinotia tētahi ki tētahi, ka rapu utu hei whakaea i aua mahi kino. Koirā hoki i whānau mai ai te tikanga whakaiti, whakahāwea te mana o te atua, o te tangata rānei.

Ki tō te tirohanga Māori i ahu mai te mana, me te tapu i ngā atua Māori, “Nō ngā atua te tapu me te mana. Nā Tū-matauenga i takahi te mana o ōna tēina, tuākana rānei.”(Walker, 1978: 21) Ko te kainga o ngā uri a ngā atua Māori e Tūmatauenga he takahitanga, he whakaititanga hoki o te mana, o te tapu o te atua. Kāti, nā Tū-matauenga i whakatauirā mai te tikanga mō te tapu me te noa, arā, i ahu mai te tapu i ngā ātua Māori, ā, ko te kai he noa.

Koinei te whakaatutanga mai o te tikanga kai tangata, i tīmata mai i ngā ātua i te kaitanga a Tū-matauenga i ngā uri a ōna tuākana, tēina, heke iho ki a tātou te tangata. Ki tā te tirohanga Māori i te wā o te pakanga he tohu kino rawa te kainga tangata, he whakaatu mai i te takahitanga o te mana o te tangata, i te rironga rānei o tōna mana. E kī ana a Marsden, ko te kairarawa kia riro ai te mana, tuarua, ko te kaitoa kia whakaitihia te mana o te tangata. (1981: 154)

Ahako tonu, nā Tū-matauenga i tūturu ai te tūranga o te tangata i roto i te tona ao, i toa ai te tāne ki te tauā, ki te pakanga, ki te whawhai, ki te tiaki i te mana, te mauri, te wehi me te ihi o te whānau, o te hapū, o te iwi. Kua kōrerotia kētia ki tā te Māori tirohanga hoki ko te wāhanga tūturu o Tū-matauenga o runga i te marae ko te marae-ātea, koira te wāhi tika hei whiuwhiu kōrero, hei pakanga, hei tutū te puehu, hei wero hoki, hei whakamahi i aua momo tūāhuatanga mō te pakanga.

Tangi hotuhotu ana a Rangī-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku i tō rāua wehetanga he korekore noa o rāua e piri tahi ki a rāua anō. Ko te whakatinanatanga o tō rāua aroha mutunga kore ki a rāua anō, ko te ua, e tohu ana tēnei i te tikanga o te tangi a Rangīnui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku. Ko te kohu hoki, e ai ki te tirohanga Māori e tohu ana ko Papa-tūā-nuku e kōingo ana, e mokemoke ana, e whakamomori ana ki tōna hoa tāne a Rangī-nui. “Ka mate te whanau nei i te ua i te huka....” (Smith, 1913: 31), heoi, kīhai i āta tau te noho, ā, i taumaha te whānau o Rangī-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku i te kaha ua, i te kaha kohu hoki. Nō konā, i whakatauirā mai anō te tikanga anō mō te āhua o te rapu orange, nā, ko te taurā, ko te hurihanga o Papa-tūā-nuku.

Nā reira, ko te tikanga mō rātou me huri a Papa-tūā-nuku kia anga atu ai ki Rarohenga, kia kore rawa a Papa-tūā-nuku e kite i te kanohi o Rangī-nui. He whakaaturanga anō tēnei mō te rapu tikanga hei whai orange mō te nuinga. Koinā i hurihia ai te aroaro o tō rātou whaea kia anga atu ki Rarohenga, ā, kia mutu tā rāua tirohanga ki a rāua anō. Nā, ngāwari ana te tangi o Rangī-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku ka āhua tau te noho a ngā tamariki a Rangī-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku.

He tikanga atu anō i ō rātou whiriwhiringa i waenga i a rātou, ka tohua mā Tāne e tiki atu ngā kete wānanga. I roto i ngā whakamārama a Nepia Pohuhu, tētahi o ngā tohunga o roto mai o Wairarapa me ngā whare wānanga o mua, āna whakatakotoranga kōrero mō te kakenga a Tāne i ngā Rangi Tūhāhā, ki te Toi-o-ngā-Rangi, kia tīkina atu ai ngā kete o te mātauranga. Ko ngā wāhi tapu rawa, arā te Tikitiki-o-rangi, te wāhi i noho ai a Io. Ehara i te mea, i haere poka noa a Tāne ki te kake i ngā Rangi Tūhāhā, kāo, tuatahi, he wāhi tapu rawa kāhore e taea te huhua te haere, nā reira, ka haria a Tāne ki Tauru-o-te-rangi, ko tētahi o ngā rangi o ngā Rangi-tuhaha, “...ka purea a Tāne ki reira e Kautu raua ko Tapuhi-kura.” (Smith, 1913: 26) Ka mutu, ka āhei a Tāne ki te mahi i ngā mahi.

Kāti, i whakaatu mai rā i te tikanga o te karakia, o te takutaku. Kua kōrerotia kētia mō tēnā ki tōna kokoru, tēnā ki tōna kokoru, e kore e taea te haere poka noa, me whakarite koe i a koe anō, kātahi, ka āhei koe ki te haere. Hei tautoko i ngā mahi a Tāne e ai ki ngā kōrero a te Māori, nā te hiringa i te mahara hoki i kake ai a Tāne i ngā Rangi Tūhāhā. Ko te hiringa i te mahara te akiakitanga, te karakiatanga, te toatanga, te whakaakoranga, te manawanuitanga hei huarahi āwhina kia āhei a Tāne ki te whakatutuki i ngā mahi.

He whakaaturanga anō tēnei i tētahi tikanga whakaharahara ki te Māori, ahakoa haere ai ki hea, ahakoa he aha hoki te mahi, ko tētahi tikanga nui, ka takutaku te whānau a Rangi-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku. “Koia nei tētahi tikanga whakahirahira ki a ia.” (Best, 1924: 62) Tuarua, ko te tikanga o te karakia kei te inoi atu ki ngā atua kia manaakitia, kia āwhinatia, kia tohutohutia, kia tautokotia, kia whakakahangia kia tutuki pai ai ngā hiahia e manako nui ana. I whakatauiratia anōtia te āhua o te rapu mātauranga kia ora ai te whānau, ā, kei roto hoki te tikanga o te manawanui o te tangata, ahakoa ngā piki me ngā heke, me pakaru te ūpoko ka tika, ā, ka hua mai ko te oranga.

Ahakoia kua tōhua mā Tāne, i manako nui tētahi o ngā tuākana o Tāne, arā, ko Whiro, kia riro māna kē ngā kete e tiki, nā te mea, ko ia te tuakana. Pai noa iho ki a Whiro mehemea ka kake ake ētahi o ōna tuākana, engari, e kore rawa a Whiro i whakaae mā tana teina kē ngā kete hei tiki. Nō konā, ka kitea ake te tūturutanga o te whakatariri, o te harawene, o te pūhaehae rānei o Whiro ki tana teina, ki a Tāne, me te wero a te teina ki te tuakana, te kī rawa mōna ake.

Ka mutu, ka kitea ake hoki te tikanga o te tuakanatanga me te teinatanga, te mana hoki i waenga i te tuakana me te teina. I kī ai te Māori i tuku iho ki te mātāmua te mana o te tuakana, ēngari, ehara i te mea mā te tuakana te mahi e mahi i ngā wā katoa, i ētahi wā ka riro mā te teina, mā te tangata e tika ana i te wā whakaaetia e te whānau.

Warea katoa a Whiro e te riri, ā, kāhore i whakaae mā tana teina taua mahi whakaharahara. “...ka tukua e Whiro te Tini-o-Poto hei whai i a Tāne...” (Smith, 1913: 27), hei whakapōrearea, hei ārai, hei whakararu, hei aukati, hei whakamate rānei i a Tāne, kia kore anō ai a Tāne e whakatutuki i ana mahi kua tohua māna. Engari, nā runga i ngā tikanga kīhai a Tāne i raru i te Tini-o-Poto.

Ko te tauira nui kīhai i taea e Whiro te tiki atu i ngā kete: tuatahi, kāhore i haere ki Wai-o-rongo kia purea ai; tuarua, kua tohua mā Tāne kē aua mahi rā, mā te teina. E whakaatu mai ana i te harawene o te tuakana ki tōna teina, me te whakapono o Whiro ko ia te tuakana e tika ana māna taua mahi. He wero tēnei ki te āhua tikanga Māori ki waenganui tuakana/teina.

Tae rawa atu a Tāne ki roto o Te Toi-o-ngā-Rangi, ki reira purea ai, kātahi, ka tohia ētahi atu ingoa ki runga i a Tāne. “Ka purea ano a Tane-matua ki roto i te Rauroha.” (Smith, 1913: 28) Nō konā, e whakaatu mai ana i te tikanga tapa ingoa, tapaina ki ngā ingoa e hāngai pū ana ki tētahi wāhi, ki tētahi mahi, ki tētahi tikanga rānei hei tohutohutanga ki taua wā, wāhi, tikanga rānei.

Ka kawea atu ki roto ki Rangi-atea, ā, ka whakawhiwhia ngā kete wānanga e Tāne. E whai ake nei ngā ingoa whakahirahira me ngā whakamārama mō te tikanga o ngā kete e toru.

1. Te kete uruuru-matua, o te rongomau, o te pai, o te aroha.
  2. Te kete uruuru-rangi, o nga karakia katoa a te tangata.
  3. Te kete uruuru-tau (ara, uruuru-tawhito), o te pakanga ki te tangata, ki te mahi i te kai, o te patu i te rakau, i te kowhatu, i te oneone-o nga mea katoa hei whakahangai i te pai, i te ora, ahakoa he aha te mahi.
- (Smith, 1913: 28)

I konā ka whakawhiwhia katoatia ngā kaupapatanga, ngā taonga nui o te ao Māori. Ā, i te rirohanga ake o ēnei taonga nui o te ao Māori ka heke iho a Tāne i ngā rangi, ki a Papa-tūā-nuku, kia tītia ai ngā kete ki te whenua. I mua i tana taenga atu ki a Papa-tūā-nuku i rokohanga atu anō a Tāne ki te tauā a Whiro. Ka tutū anō te puehu, ā, ka pahū te pakanga, engari, ka toa a Tāne. Ka hoki atu a Tāne ki a Papa-tūā-nuku tītia ai ngā kete mātauranga ki te whenua mā te ao, mō te ao hoki.

Mutu ana te pounga o ngā kete wānanga e Tāne, ka poua ngā Pou-tiri-ao e Tāne, arā, ka whakaritea ngā tūranga o ngā kaitiaki o te ao. Ko te mahi a te Pou-tiri-ao he tiaki i ngā whakahaeretanga o ngā mahi a te ao, kia tōtika ai te mahi, kia ōrite ai te kino me te pai, kia kore ai e raru, kia kore ai e tūkinotia, e tītaha rānei te ao. Nā reira, i poua ai ngā Pou-tiri-ao ki ngā kauwhanga, ki ngā wāhi mākohakoha o te ao katoa. Engari, ka ara ake anō te tikanga o te tuakanatanga, arā, te wairua kino o Whiro. “Kaore a Whiro i whakaae kia poua nga Pou-tiri-ao o nga kauwhanga.” (Smith, 1913: 30) Otirā, ka tūturu mārika te puku o te rae o Whiro ki tana teina, ki a Tāne.

Ka mutu, ka pahū te pakanga mutunga kē mai o te kino. Kāti, hinga noa atu ana a Whiro, ā, ka panaina ia ki Raro-henga noho ai. He tikanga anō tēnei e whakatauirā mai ana i te āhua o te whakarite papa kāinga, wāhi noho rānei, me te kore whakaae tahi o tēnei mea te whānau i ngā wā katoa, e whakatauirā mai ana hoki i te noho i wāhi kē mena he raruraru ka puta. Ko te mutunga iho ka mahi mai tēnā i tōna i whakaaro ai. I pērā hoki te tikanga o te whakawehewehe i ngā whānau, i ngā hapū, i ngā iwi, ka noho mai tēnā ki tōna kokoru i runga anō i tōna i whakaaro ai.

Ka mutu tā rāua pakanga nui, ā, ka tūturutia ngā mahi e Tāne, arā, te whakarite i ngā tūnga o ngā Pou-tiri-ao, ka pupū ake te hiahia, te kōingo ki te rapu i te uha, kia whānau ake ai te ira tangata ki te ao mārama nei. E kī ana ngā kōrero a Pohuhu, ka kōrero rātou ki a rātou anō, ā, ka whakaaro ake “Me kimi i te uha hei tango i to tatou ahua, hei whakatipu uri ki te Ao-marama nei.” (Smith, 1913: 33) Nō konā, i kitea ake ai te tikanga kōrerorero, huihui i waenga i te whānau kia whakawhitiwhiti whakaaro. Ka mutu, ka mea ake ētahi me huri ki ngā uha o ngā Rangī ngahuru-ma-rua. Engari, ko te mate o tēnā he atua katoa rātou, nā reira, ka atua hoki ā rātou uri. Heoi anō, ka rapu haere, ka rapu haere, e kore e kitea.

Ā, nāwai rā, i rokohanga atu a Tāne i a Ro-iho, a Ro-ake, a Hae-puru, ā, ka karanga iho ki a Tāne,

“E Tāne, e! He aha ta koutou e kimi na?” Ka karanga ake a Tāne, “E kimi ana i te ara ki te uha! Kioa tenei ta matou mahi.” Ka mea mai ratou, “Tikina ki te one i Kura-waka, ki reira ahu mai ai. Kei reira te uha e puhi ana, e tohu ana, he tapu hoki te uha, he Iho-tangata hoki.” (Smith, 1913: 34)

Ka mutu, ki tā Pohuhu, “...he mea mahi a Hine-hauone ki runga ki te puke o te whaea-o Tua-nuku-(sic)ki te one i Kura-waka.” (Smith, 1913: 34) Koiane i whakaāhuatia ai te wahine tuatahi ki tā te tirohanga Māori, kua ōrite ki a rātou anō te āhua, engari, ko te aroaro he rerekē koirā te wāhi uha o te wahine, ā, ko Hine-hau-one. “Koia tenei te putake o te toi-ora o te tangata ki te Whai-ao, ki te Ao-turoa nei.” (Smith, 1913: 35)

Ka oti te hanganga i ngā wāhanga katoa o Hine ka haria a Hine ki te wāhi tapu rawa, arā, “...ka kawea ki runga i te Ahu-rewa purea ai,” ... ka tohia te ingoa ra a Hine-hau-one. Ka oti, ka kawea ki te turuma o Whare-kura ki reira whakahoro ai i nga tapu...” (Smith, 1913: 37) ā, ka hikitia ai te tapu i uhia ai ki runga i a Hine-hau-one i tana hangatanga mai. Kāti, ka kitea ake te tikanga o te pure, o te tohi, o te whakahoro i ngā tapu, nā, e tohu ana ēnei tikanga o te arikinui, o te mana, o te tapu o Hine-hau-one.

Ka mutu, ka werohia ngā wāhanga o Hine-hau-one e Tāne kia kitea ai te wāhi tika mō tōna ure. Ka huri ai a Tāne ki te wero i ngā wāhanga o te tinana o Hine, kia whai uri ai. Ka werohia ngā taringa, ka puta ko te tāhuri, ka werohia ngā karu, ka puta ko te torewai o te karu. Ka werohia te ihu, ka puta ko te hupe, ka werohia te māngai, ka puta ko te huare. Ka werohia ngā kēkē, ka puta ko te werawera, ka werohia ngā hūhū ka puta ko te moharuru. Ka mutu, ka werohia te kumu ka puta ko te tūtae. (Smith, 1913: 35) Engari, kīhai i tutuki pai ana mahi, kīhai hoki i kitea te wāhi tika.

Ka whakamātauria, ka kitea, ā, i taua wā ka puta anō te tikanga o te takutaku hei āwhina atu i a ia. Kātahi, ka kī mai ana tuākana, “...“Hikaia ki te ara wai mai o Hine, kei reira te awa karihi e puta mai ai te toi-ora o te puna o Hine ki taiao nei.” (Smith, 1913: 35) Ka karakia anō kia āwhina atu ai i tōna ure kia tōtika ai te mahi. Ka mutu, ka moea a Hine-hau-one e Tāne, ā, ka whānau mai ko tā rāua tamaiti tuatahi, “...ka tapā i te ingoa o te tamaiti ko Hine-ti-tama te ingoa i tuatia ai...” (Smith, 1913: 37)

Ko Hine-ti-tama he tamāhine nā Tāne rāua ko Hine-ahu-one, ka mutu, ka moea a Hine-ti-tama e Tāne. Nā wai rā, ka puta te pātai a Hine-ti-tama ki a Tāne, “...E Koro! Koai (sic)toku papa?” Ka ki atu a Tāne. “Patai atu ki nga pou pou o te whare nei, o Hui-te-ana-nui.” (Smith, 1913: 38) Ko Hui-te-ana-nui te ingoa o tō rāua ake whare. E kī ana ngā kōrero a te Māori, nā Tane-whakapiripiri ngā whare i hanga. Kei te piripiri anō ia i a ia anō i runga i ngā taonga i whakamahia kia hangaia te whare.

Nā Tāne tō rāua whare i hanga, kātahi, ka mōhio mārika tonu ake a Hine-ti-tama, ko Tāne tonu tōna pāpā. Auē. Ngau ana te whakamā, a te mamae mutunga kore o te ngākau. “Ka pa te pouri ki a ia, ka tangi.” (Smith, 1913: 38) Nō konā, ka kitea ake te mahi tūkino a te Pāpā ki tana tamāhine me te āhua o te raru i ara ake i waenganui i a rāua.

Kāti, ko Tāne te take i haere ai a Hine-ti-tama ki Rarohenga noho ai. Nā tōna auē, nā tōna pōuri hoki ka huri a Hine-ti-tama ki te rere atu ki Rarohenga noho ai, tatari ai. Nā, ka whakarērea a Tāne me ā rāua tamariki e Hine-ti-tama, ā, ka haukotia te here ki te ao mārama, ka haere ki Rarohenga tatari ai mō te wairua o ana tamariki, otirā, o tātou te ira tangata. Ka mea atu a Hine, “...Tukua atu au ki te angī o Te Muriwai-hou, hei kapu mai i te toiora o aku tamariki i te Ao-tu-roa nei.” (Smith, 1937: 38) Ka mutu, hei tohu i tōna mamaetanga ka tini tōna ingoa ki a Hine-nui-te-po, ā, e noho tūturu ai ko ia hei atua mō te pō. Kāti, ka whārikihia anō i kona te tikanga o te kore whakaae tahi o te whānau, ka mutu, ka tauira mai te tikanga mō te tini ingoa, hei tohu whakamaumahara tēnei i ngā mahi tūkinotia.

Hei whaiwhai ake i ngā kōrero mō Rangī-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku, heke iho, heke iho i runga anō i ngā kōrero whakapapa ka tae atu ki te nanakia rā, ki a Māui. E ai ki ngā kōrero a Tutakangahau i roto i te pukapuka a Best, nā Tāne rāua ko Hine-ahu-one a Māui. (Best, 1972: 761) E hia kē nei ngā kōrero mōna, mō Māui: nāna te rā i here kia āta haere ai, nāna hoki i kukume ake te ika a Māui, nāna anō hoki te ahi i tiki atu, aha atu, aha atu.

Ko Māui-tikitiki-a-Taranga te pōtiki, ko te whakapakanga o te whānau, arā, he nanakia, he aumangea, he kore taringa, he kakī mārō, he raweke, he kaha mahi tinihanga, ara noa atu. He wairua atu anō tōna, i te mutunga iho ka āhei ia ki te eke ki ngā taumata kāhore e taea e ōna tuakana, ka taea hoki e ia te mahi i ngā mahi e manakotia ana e ia.

I roto tonu i ngā kōrero mō Māui, i whakaara ake anō te tikanga o te karakia, o te tohi rānei. I te kitenga tuatahitanga i whakaae te pāpā o Māui, nāna tonu a Māui. Ka tīmata te tohi a Makeatutara mō Māui, engari, i whati, i hapa tana tohi. I roto i te ao Māori, “Ki te whati te tohi he tohu kino, he tohu aituā.” (Walker, 1990: 17), me te mōhio anō hoki o te pāpā o Māui ā tōna wā ka puta mai te whakatinanatanga o taua hapa. E ai ki te kōrero a Walker, he takahitanga i te mana o ngā atua Māori, nā, ko te utu he aituā. (Walker, 1990: 13) Kua kōrerotia kētia nō ngā atua te mana me te tapu, nā reira, e tika ana kia noho tata mai ngā atua hei kaitiaki, hei kaitohutohu rānei.

Ki tō te Māori whakapono, “me matua tūpato ki ēnei momo tikanga, arā, te tohi, kia kore ai te tangata e takahi i te mana o ngā atua,” (Walker, 1990: 17) i te mauri o aua tikanga. “Ki te kore e tūpato, e tōtika te mahi taihoa ake nei ka kitea te whakatinanatanga o taua hapa, ka whakapā te aituā, te mate rānei ki te tangata.”(Walker, 1990: 17) I roto i ngā kōrero ka kitea mai te tauira mō te mauri, me te hapa o te tohi, me ngā akoranga tohutohu kia tūpato kei raru.

Taro kau ana ka rongoa a Māui-tikitiki-a-Taranga i tēnei mea te mate tūturu. “Ko Māui anake te tangata i whakatau kia mutu te au o te mate ki te pō.” (Smith, 1913: 64) I whakapono a Māui, māna e whakamutu. (Smith, 1913: 39) Kia whai oranga mutunga kore ai te tangata. Ahakoa kua whakaritea kētia ngā Pou-tiri-ao e Tāne hei tiaki pai i te ao, kore rawa a Māui e tatū. Ka whai tonu ia i tāna i whakapono ai, arā, kia whakarerekē hoki ai i ngā whakaritenga mō te mate tūturu, me riro i a ia te mauri o tōna kuia, me riro hoki te mana o tōna kuia, kātahi, ka āhei ia ki te whakatutuki i tōna e hiahiatia ai, arā, kia whai oranga mutunga kore ai te tangata.

Mōhio tonu te kuia o Māui ko Hine-nui-te-Pō ka haere mai tana mokopuna mahi tinihanga ai, nā reira, i tonu a Hine-nui-te-Pō ki ngā kararehe, “Tangohia mai ki au nga toto o te taua nei...” (Smith, 1913: 39) ka utu, ka whakamahia hei pūpuritanga, hei ārai atu rānei i ngā mahi nanakia a Māui. Ā, nā wai rā, ka tae atu a Māui ki mua i te aroaro o tōna kuia. Kāti, ka raru a Māui, ka mutu, nā te āria o Māui ka mau a ia.

Mai i taua wā i tūturu mārika te matenga o te tangata. He whakaaturanga tēnei i te mana, me te mauri o te āria, o te toto hoki o te tangata, he tapu rawa ki te Māori.

Ka heke iho ki ngā kōrero whakapapa kua tāngia e Alpers, e Best hoki, heke iho, ā, ka tae atu ki ngā kōrero mō Māui mua, mō Rupe rānei, me tana rapuhanga i tana tuahine, i a Hinauri. (Alpers, 1964: 79-84) Nā te aroha mutunga kore o Rupe ki a Hinauri i pērā ai te kaha o tana rapuhanga, he tauira hoki tēnei o te aroha o te tangata mō tana whānau. Huri haere, huri haere ki te rapu, ā, ka tae atu ki tōna tupuna, ki a Rehua, tētahi o ngā tamariki a Rangī-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku. (Alpers, 1964: 79)

Ki te titiro ki ngā pūrākau mō Rupe kei reira e takoto mai ana i ngā tikanga mō te mātenga, mō te tapu me te noa. I te taenga atu o Rupe ki te marae o Rehua, ka pōwhiritia a Rupe e Rehua. I whakaritea ngā kai e Rehua, ko te korimako te kai. Engari, ko te mate kē, ko aua korimako i noho mai rā, i kainga mai rā i te mātenga o Rehua. Kī tō te Māori whakaaro, ko te mātenga tētahi wāhi tapu rawa o tōna tinana. (Alpers, 1964: 81, Best, 1972: 817) Ko te mātenga hoki te kete o te wānanga, ko te kai he noa; kāhore e tika ana kia whakapā te noa ki te tapu. Nā reira, he mōrikarika katoa te kai ki a Rupe. Nō konā, ka mānukanuka ai a Rupe, me tōna whakaponu kia kaua rawa e tukituki te noa o te kai ki te tapu o te tinana.

Ki tā Alpers i roto hoki i ngā kōrero mō Rupe me Rehua ētahi whakamārama mō te heketua me ōna whakaritenga. (Alpers, 1964: 84) I te hokinga atu anō o Rupe ki te marae o Rehua, o tana koroua, anuanu katoa ana anō a Rupe nā te kuparu katoa o te marae i te hamuti. Nā, ka huri a Rupe ki te whakatikatika i te marae o tōna tupuna, ā, ka whakarite wāhi hei tuku i te para, arā, whakatakotonga mai ai te tauira mō te heketua, mō te paepae. (Alpers, 1964: 84, Best, 1972: 818) E ai hoki ki ētahi kōrero, nā Rupe anō hoki i whakatauirā mai te tikanga mō te tapu me te noa, arā, te āhua o te tuku para, ko te heketua. (Walker, 1990: 19) Nāna te heketua i whakarite, kia kore ai te para e pā tata mai ki te wāhi noho, ki te tangata rānei, kia kore ai hoki e rāweketia te wairua o tētahi e tētahi atu tangata.

Nō konā, ka kitea ai te tikanga o te whakarite papa kāinga, te noho wehe te para i te tangata, te tiaki i te wairua kia kore ai tētahi e mahi whawhaiā. He tikanga matua te tiaki i te wairua o te tangata koirā i tāpukengia te huruhuru o te tangata, ngā maikuku hoki o te tangata kia ārai atu i ngā mahi tūkino a ētahi. (Papakura, 1986: 137)

I te marae o Rehua te paru, te hamuti, ā, kāhore e tika ana kia noho tata mai te hamuti o te tangata, me tōtika te tuku atu, te huna rānei kia kore ai te mākutu, te whaiwhaiā rānei e whakapā atu. I pērā ai te tikanga mō te tuku hamuti, hei aukati i te mahi kino. He tauira anō tēnei e whakaatu mai ana i te tikanga whai oranga, ka rapu huarahi kia pai ai te noho a te whānau. Hāngai pū ana tēnei tikanga ki te tikanga o mua mō te toto, mō te āria hoki, i te mutunga iho kia tiakina paitia te mauri, te wairua rānei kia kore ai e pā mai te mahi kino, te mate rānei. Kei ngā ūpoko e whai ake nei ētahi atu kōrero mō te heketua.

Ki ētahi atu iwi nā Whaitiri kē te heketua; e ai ki ngā kōrero a Taranaki nā Whaitiri kē te paepae hamuti. (Yates-Smith, 1998: 152) Kīhai a Kaitangata i rata ki te hamuti o tana tamaiti, nā reira, ka huri a Whaitiri ki te hanga i te paepae hamuti kia tau anō ai te rangimārie. Nā reira, kua whakatakotohia e Whaitiri he tauira mō te tikanga tuku para kia pai ai te noho, kia pai ai te ora o te whānau, kia kore hoki ai e tukituki i te tapu me te noa, kia kore ai e whakahāwea te tangata, kia pai ai te noho, kia tau ai hoki te rangimārie i waenga i te whānau.

Hei whakatakoto tētahi tauira atu anō mō te takutaku, ka huri ki ngā kōrero mō Rata, tētahi o ngā mokopuna a Tāwhaki. He hiahia nō Rata ki te tiki atu i ngā kōiwi o tana pāpā, a Wahieroa. (Alpers, 1964: 123) He tikanga whakahirahira te hahunga (Walker, 1990: 75) i roto i te ao Māori o mua, nā reira, i pakaru te ūpoko o Rata ki te tiki atu i ngā kōiwi o tōna pāpā kia whakahokia ai ki te wāhi tika.

Nā reira, kia whakatutuki i ōna hiahia ka huri a Rata ki te hanga waka hou ka āhei ia ki te tiki i ngā kōiwi o tōna pāpā, ā, haere ai a Rata ki te Waonui-ā-Tāne ki te whakaturaki i tētahi o ngā tamariki a Tāne hei hanga waka hou mōna, engari, kīhai mārika i whakatutuki.

I turakina anō te rākau, engari, ao ake i te ata kua tū tōtika anō te rākau. (Best, 1972: 999) Auē, ka pōkaikaha a Rata, ka pātai ake, "Nā te aha te rākau i tū tōtika anō ai?" Ka whakaaro ake a Rata me rapu māramatanga, kia kitea ai ko wai mā ngā nanakia e whakapōrearea ana i āku mahi. I tētahi pō i huna a Rata, nā wai rā ka puta ake te hunga nanakia. Ka pātai atu a Rata, "He aha koutou i pērā ai?" Kātahi, ka kitea ake e Rata te hē o tana mahi, nā te kore aro atu ki ngā tikanga e kore hoki e taea te whakatutuki i ngā mahi.

Ka mea ake te tini o Hākuturi, ko ngā kaitiaki o te ngahere, (Best, 1972: 999) kia kaua rawa e tūkinotia noatia ngā uri o Tāne, kia kaua rawa e tangohia noatia, me whakawhētai ka tika. (Alpers, 1964: 127) Kāti, ka whakatikahia tana mahi, ā, ka whakaaetia kia hangaia te waka o Rata. Heoi anō, he tauira anō tēnei mō te whakahirahiratanga o te karakia, mō te takutaku i roto i te ao Māori. Taihoa ake nei ka wānangatia anōtia te karakia i ngā ūpoko e whai ake ana.

### **Whakakapi**

Hei whakakapi ake i ngā kōrero mō tēnei o ngā ūpoko, kei roto i ngā pūrākau, ngā whakakitenga, ngā ariā me ngā tohu o te iwi nā rātou aua kōrero pūrākau. (Walker, 1978: 20) Nā reira, mā ngā pūrākau e whakaata mai, e whakatauirā mai ngā tikanga hei whāinga mō te tangata. Tūturu ka whakapono ana te Māori ki ngā pūrākau o mua, kei reira ngā kōrero whakapapa mō te orokohanga o te ao. Kei reira e whakatakoto mai ana i ngā tauira, i ngā tohutohu, i ngā whakamārama mō te tikanga Māori. Nō konā, ka kitea ake te pūtakenga mai o te ao Māori, otirā, te pūtakenga mai hoki o te tikanga Māori.

Kua kōrerotia kētia kei ngā pūrākau ngā kōrero whakapapa mō te orokohanga o te ao, ko Io-te-wānanga te tīmatanga o te ao, kātahi, ka puta ko Rangi-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku, me ā rāua tamariki hokowhitu takitaki. Ki te hoki anō ki ngā kōrero mō Rangi-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku, nā rāua tahi i whaakaatu mai te tikanga noho-ā-whānau. Engari, i te wā i noho piripoho rāua me ā rāua tamariki, i manakohia kia puta rātou ki te ao mārama e ngā tamariki.

I roto i taua āhua o te noho piri i whai hua te tokoiti, ā, ka riro mā te tokomaha e rapu tikanga, e rapu huarahi rānei kia whai oranga ai mō te tokomaha, mō te whānau whānui. Ka rapu whakaaro hoki me pēhea e whakatutuki ake ai i ngā hiahia e manakohia ana e rātou. Nā reira, ko ngā tamariki te take i wehe ai ngā mātua.

He tikanga nui te rapu huarahi, kia whai oranga ai, kia whakapakaringia ai rānei te nuinga o te whānau. Ehara i te mea ka whakaae katoatia, engari, ka titiro ki te takitini, kua ki te takitahi. Arā, kua tīmata ki te whai whakaaro mō te whānau whānui, kua ki te tangata kotahi. Ahakoa i noho wehe ngā mātua, ehara i te mea e kī ana me noho wehe ngā mātua, engari, ki te noho piri tonu a Rangi-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku ka ora ko rāua anake, kāhore ā rāua tamariki.

E kī ana tātou te Māori i roto i ā tātou tikanga, me titiro ki ō tātou pakeke, nā reira, ko te pātai, i whakaaro ake ngā uri o Ranginui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku ki ō rātou mātua? Mehemea i whakaae a Ranginui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku e kore rāua e tangi hotuhotu ana. Ki te kore hoki e whakawehe a Ranginui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku, me pēhea te whānau. Kāti, he tauira e whakaatu mai ana i te whakaiti mana o te mātua, o te pakeke rānei, ka mutu, ka noho wehe te whānau ko te taupatupatu te take.

Heoi, ka riro mā ngā tamariki e rapu oranga kia puta ai rātou ki te ao mārama. E whakaatu mai ana i te tikanga o te whakatau take i waenga i te whānau, arā, mā te nuinga e whakatau, ka waiho ngā mea kāhore i whakaae kia pukuriri, kia rapu utu rānei. Kei te pērā tonu te iwi Māori i nāianei, ehara i te mea ka noho kōhatu noa ngā tikanga, kīhai i takahurihuri. Kāo! Ki te hiahia te nuinga o te iwi ki te whakarerekē, ā, ka rapu huarahi i runga anō i te whakapono ka whai hua ki te nuinga, ka whai hua te whakarerekē.

I roto i ngā mahi katoa a Tāne e whakaatu mai ana i ngā momo tikanga a te Māori, kua whakatakotohia kētia ngā tauira mō te pure, mō te tohi, mō te karakia, mō te tapa ingoa, mō te āhua i waenga i te tuakana, teina, mō te whiriwhiri whakaaro kia rapu oranga, mō te mahi tahi i te taha o ana tuākana, tēina. Mai i ngā mahi hoki a Tāne ka ara ake mai ana i te tikanga mō te rapu utu, nā Whiro rātou ko Tawhiri-mātea, ko Tūmataunga i whakatauirā mai te tikanga mō te rapu utu. Kei ngā ūpoko e whai ake ana ētahi atu tauira e hāngai pū ana ki ēnei tauira a Tāne mā hei whaitanga mai mō tātou.

Hei whaiwhai ake i ngā kōrero mō te tuakana me te teina, i roto i ngā kōrero ko Tāne te tino atua, ahakoa he teina ia, ka waiho a Whiro te tuakana ki te taha. I ētahi wā kāhore te tuakana e mōhio kei te mahia ngā mahi e te teina, kei te pērā tō tātou ao i nāianeī. Hei tauira, ko tātou te iwi Māori, te tangata whenua o te motu nei, nā riera, ka noho tuakana tātou. Ko te iwi Pākehā, arā, ko te kāwanatanga ka noho hei teina mā tātou. Engari, kei te mahia mai e te teina ana mahi, kua kore hoki te tuakana e mōhio. He aha i kore ai e whakawhitiwhiti whakaaro i waenganui i te katoa.

Anei anō tētahi whakamārama a te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi mō te āhua o ā tātou whaiwhai ake i ngā tauira kua whakatakotohia mai e ngā atua Māori.

I whaiwhai haere atu ai tātou i ngā āhuatanga i whakaritea mai ai e ngā atua i te wā i a rātau. Kāore anō te tangata kia waihangatia, engari, i te wā i a rātau ka whakaaro rātau me pēhea tā rātau noho tahi, me pēhea tā rātau haere tahi, me pēhea tā rātau kawē i ētahi āhuatanga i pā mai ai ki a rātau.

Kei roto hoki i ngā kōrero mō Rupe ngā whakamārama mō te heketua, mō te paepae hamuti, mō te tapu me te noa. He tauira atu anō hoki mō te tapu me te noa ko ngā mahi a Tūmatauenga, arā, te kainga a ngā uri a ōna tuakāna, a ōna tēina hoki, hei tohutohu i a tātou kia kaua e tānoanoatia te tapu me noho wehe motuhake te noa, ā, e tohu ana hoki i te whakahāweatia o te mana o te atua, o te tangata rānei.

Kei ngā ūpoko e whai ake nei ētahi atu kōrero, ētahi atu whakamārama hei whakawhānui ake i te kōrero tikanga. Arā, ka āta wetewetehia ngā whakahokinga a te hunga uiui ki ngā pātai maha mō te tikanga kia kite ai i ngā whakaaro o ētahi atu. Hei tāpiritanga ka tirohia ētahi hau pūkeri e tīhaehae nei i ā tātou tikanga Māori. Ka mutu, ka tirohia ētahi whakamārama mō te ringa tapu o te tikanga, me ētahi tikanga e whakaatu atu i te āhua o te tapu o te tikanga. Hei whakakaokao ake i ngā ūpoko kōrero ka huri ki te whakatakoto whakaaro mō ētahi tikanga i runga i te marae, me ngā tohu huhua i whakaara ake i aua tikanga.

## Ūpoko Tuarua

### *Mai i te ao mārama i pupū ake ai ko te manako kia tipu ko te ora*

I te ūpoko tuatahi i whakatakotohia te huhua o ngā momo tikanga Māori i whakaarahia ake i roto i ngā kōrero mō te orokohanga. Ko te tikanga o te mahi tahi, ko te whakatau take i te taha tuakana, i te wehenga o te whānau, o te rapu utu, o te whakarite kāinga, o te haerenga ki roto i te taiao, huri noa. Ehara i te mea i whakahuatia katoatia ngā tikanga o te ao Māori i taua ūpoko. Kāo! He nui noa atu. Kāhore e taea te whakahua i ngā mea katoa i roto i tēnei tuhinga, heoi anō, he maramara whakaaro noa ake ēnei ōku.

Hei tēnei o ngā ūpoko, ka āta tirohia ngā whakahokinga kōrero ā tēnā, ā tēnā o te hunga whakautu pātai e pā ana ki te tikanga Māori, ā, ka horahia aua kōrero, aua whakaaro hei wānangatanga. Ko te whakapae, tērā pea, kei runga noa i te kiringutu o te hunga e mau ana i ēnei tikanga i nāianei. Tēnā pea, ko ētahi e whakapai kanohi noa ana i ngā tikanga nei, ā, ko ētahi e mau rehurehu noa ana i ētahi o ngā whenu o te whāriki nei i roto i ngā hinengaro, ā, ko ētahi kāhore rawa atu nei i te paku mōhio, kāhore rawa atu rānei i te hiahia ki te mōhio ki ngā tikanga nei.

Kei te ūpoko whakataki ngā whakamārama mō te āhua o taku ui pātai i te hunga whakautu pātai. Ka tangohia ngā whakaaro pono o ngā kaiwhakaatu mā te huarahi o te kōrero-ā-waha. Nā, kāhore e āta kitea ngā whakautu ki ēnei pātai i roto i te pukapuka, nā te mea, he kōrero e makere noa mai i te hinengaro o ngā kaiwhakaatu.

Heoi anō, i kite ake tātou i roto i ngā kōrero o te ūpoko tuatahi, i tipu ake ngā tikanga Māori mai i ngā kōrero o te ao tawhito. Ko ngā kōrero tawhito nei e tika ana hei tiaki, hei atawhai, hei whakatau i te ngākau, hei ārahi i ngā mahinga a te hunga ora ahakoa ngā piki me ngā heke me te huritanga o te ao. Kia whai oranga ai, kia mauri tau ai te takitini, i runga i te whakapono ki ēnei tikanga.

Hei whakapuare ake i te ūpoko nei, ka paku kōrero mō ētahi tikanga tawhito nā Marsden i whakatakoto. Nā, ka āta wetewete i ngā whakaaro o te hunga whakautu pātai, ā, ka whakaraupapahia ā rātou whakahoki, ō rātou whakaaro, ā rātou kōrero e pā ana ki te tikanga. Ka tirohia te pātai, he aha pū te tikanga Māori, ki tō te hunga whakautu pātai i whakaaro ai, ki tō te hunga Māori i tuhia ai, ki tō ētahi o te hunga Pākehā i tuhia ai hoki. Ka tirohia katoatia ngā whakaaro, ā, ka whakatakotohia ngā whakakitenga me ngā whakaputanga.

I patapātaihia atu, he aha hoki te rerekētanga o te tikanga me te kawa? He aha te ahunga mai o te tikanga hoki? Ka whakatakotohia ētahi whakaaro noa mō te rerekētanga o te tikanga a tēnā iwi, a tēnā iwi, arā, te ‘Ngā Kuriitanga, te Tanuitanga rānei’ hei tauira noa kia kitea pūngia ake ai, he aha i rerekē ai te tikanga a tēnā iwi, a tēnā iwi. Ka mutu, ka titiro ki te pātai, he hua anō o roto i te pupuri i te tikanga nei?

Whai muri mai ka whakatakotohia ētahi whakamārama, ētahi tauira hoki mō te āhua o te mauri o te tikanga. Hei tāpiri atu ka rangahaua ngā kōrero kua tāngia i roto pukapuka mō te āhua o te tuku tikanga ki te tangata o neherā. Ka mutu, ka tirohia tētahi mōteatea a te Māori, arā, kia kitea ake te hiringa i te mahara, hei whakaatu tauira me pēhea e tukua atu ai ngā whakamārama mō te tikanga, mō te karakia te aha rānei. Hei whakakapi ake i tēnei ūpoko ka whakaemia ngā whakaaro me ngā kitenga i ara ake i te mahi rangahau ui pātai.

Nā, i roto i te rangahau kua whakataungia nei mō te tikanga Māori, ko ngā whakaritenga, i whiriwhiria i runga anō o te whakapono ki te orokohanga. I whakapono ō tātou tūpuna ki ngā kōrero tuku iho mō te whakapapa o te ao. I whai mana aua kōrero ki a tātou, he tino pono hoki ki a tātou. Ki a Ranginui Walker; “...ehara ngā pūrākau a te Māori i te kōrero noa. He taonga kōrero tuku iho mai i ngā tohunga, mai i ngā matakite hei papa mō te whakapono ki te orokohanga o te ao, me te whanaungatanga i waenga i te kaihanganga, i te ao me te ira tangata.” (1978: 20)

Kei roto i ngā tuhinga kōrero a Māori Marsden ētahi whakamārama tikanga nō te ao tawhito rā anō. He momo karakia ēnei mea katoa, te pure, te tohi, te iriiri, te tohi whakahaa, te tuha, te whakapaa, me te kairarawa, (1981: 148-153) hei whakaatu tauira mō te tikanga. Nō te ao tawhito ērā momo tikanga, nā te rerekē o te āhua o te noho i ēnei wā, me te whakapono o ētahi kāhore i āta kite, kāhore hoki i āta whakamahia rānei te nuinga o aua tikanga. Kei te mau tonu atu i ētahi o ēnei tikanga, ēngari, ko taku whakapae kua angiangi haere te rārangi tangata e mōhio mārika ana ki ēnei momo tikanga tawhito. Ka mutu, kei te mau hākirikiri noa ēnei whenu, me te mea nei ko ētahi tāngata kua noho kiringutu noa, kīhai hoki i tino whakamahia.

Tēnā, kia tahuri ake ki te āta titiro ki ngā whakautu a te hunga whakautu pātai ki ngā pātai, anei aua pātai, ko te tuatahi, *he aha ki a koe tēnei mea te tikanga Māori*. Ina ngā whakahoki mai ki tēnei uinga.

Hei tīmata ake ko te kōrero a tētahi o aku pakeke o taku papa kāinga. I tipu ake ia i roto i te ao tūturu Māori. Ko te reo Māori tōna reo tūturu hoki, ā, kei te mōhio mārika ia ki ngā tikanga Māori. Ko ngā whakaaro o te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru:

Ko te tikanga Māori ko ngā kaupapatanga i tukuna ake i raro i te ira Māori, e mahia ana i roto i te ira Māori. Pēnei nā, ka titiro ake ki tētahi kaupapa, anei ngā whakaaro o te Pākehā, me pēnei, me pēnā, engari, ko tōku ake whakaaro me pēnei kē, me pērā kē. Kātahi, ka mahi taua mahi i raro i ngā whakaaro i whakaarotia e au. Kātahi, ka mahi i āu mahi i raro i ngā whakaaro i whakaarotia e koe. Kei reira ko ngā tikanga.

Ko ngā kaupapatanga i kōrerotia mai nei e te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru, ko ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki te ao Māori, te whakapono, te āhua o te noho, te titiro a te Māori, ara noa atu, ēngari, nā ērā i ārahi haere i te iwi Māori rānei. I whakapono ia he rerekē ngā whakaaro o te Pākehā ki ōna ake, ko ngā mea ngākaunui ana ki a ia, kāhore pea i te ngākaunui ana ki te Pākehā, he rerekē te whakapono, ā, i te mutunga iho kua rerekē hoki te tikanga. Ko te ira Māori e kōrero ake nei e ia ko tōna iwi Māori.

Hei whaiwhai ake anei ētahi atu whakaaro o taku hau kāinga ko te kaiwhakaatu tuawhā:

Ko te mau i ngā kaupapa, arā ngā kaupapa i tukuna iho e ngā tūpuna hei oranga mō te iwi.

Ko ngā kaupapa a te Māori, ko ngā momo mahi, ngā momo whakaritenga, ko ērā ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki te ao Māori. Nā ngā tūpuna ngā kaupapa katoa i tuku iho ki a tātou. Ahakoa he iti tana kōrero, he pounamu tonu.

Ka huri ki ētahi pakeke he tangata hoki tēnei i tipu ake anō i ngā rekereke o ōna kaumātua. Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi:

Me whakarāpopoto au i taku kōrero, ko te tikanga, he ritenga, he āhuatanga rānei e whakaae ana te nuinga hei kaupapa ārahi i a rātau i roto i ō rātau whakaaro, i roto hoki i ā rātau noho, i roto i ō rātau whakapono, ā, ahakoa ia he aha te āhua o taua mea rā, ā, ka whakaritea hei tikanga i runga i te kotahi o ō rātau whakaaro he oranga mō rātau kei roto i te whai o te katoa i taua, aua tikanga.

Kāhore i tino tawhiti atu ngā whakaaro o te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi ki te tokorua i kōrero mai i mua atu i a ia. He kaupapa ārahi, kia pai ai te noho a te tangata ki runga i te mata o te whenua, ēngari, mā te nuinga e whakaae hei tikanga. Hei tāpiritanga anō āna, arā, ko te āhua o te whakapono o te tangata, me te āhua o tana noho, ā, ka whakarite ai he tikanga mā te nuinga hoki.

He kuia anō tēnei i whānau mai ai i te mātotorutanga o te tangata Māori. Kāhore tonu i rerekē ake ngā whakatau a te kaiwhakaatu tuarua i kīa ake ai:

Ki a au ko te tikanga he whakatūpatō, he whakahaere i tētahi āhuatanga kia mōhio ai, mō tēnei wāhanga o tō tātou oranga, me pēnei te mahi, ko tēnei wāhanga me pēnei te mahi, ko tēnei wāhanga me pēnei te mahi. He momo whakarite, ka mahi tēnā i ana mahi, ka mahi tēnā i ana mahi.

I tāpirihia e te kaiwhakaatu tuarua he kōrero e pā ana ki te whakatūpatotanga, o te whakarite mahi hoki. Ki tana tirohanga, ko te tikanga, he huarahi anō kia māmā ake ngā mahi i waenganui i te iwi, ā, kia mārama pai te katoa, he aha āna mahi i roto i ngā whakahaere. Kia tika ai, kia noho tūpatō ai te tangata kei taka ki te hē.

Tae atu ki ngā māngai o te rangatahi, i ōrite anō ngā whakaaro ki ō rātau taipakeke, anei te kaiwhakaatu tuarua:

Ki a au nei, he mea hangaia e tātou, e te iwi Māori kia pai ai tō tātou noho i runga i te mata o te whenua, ā, kia pai ai ā tātou mahi katoa.

Hāngai pū te whakaaro o te kaiwhakaatu tuarima ki te āhua o te noho a te tangata, arā, kia māmā ake anō ai ngā mahi, kia pai ai hoki te noho a te tangata.

Kāhore hoki i rerekē ake tā te kaiwhakaatu tuaono o roto mai o Manaia me tāna i whakatau ai:

Ko te tikanga he mea i hangaia e ngā tūpuna, mō ō rātou iwi kia whai atu. Ko te huarahi kia tae pai ai te tangata.

I pērā anō hoki āna kōrero i te mutunga iho, arā, ko te tikanga he huarahi āwhina i te noho a te tangata, ā, kia tau hoki tana noho.

I roto i ēnei kōrero, ka kitea ko ngā taipakeke kē e āta kī ana he ritenga, he whakatūpatotanga te tikanga hei ārahi i te tangata. Ko ngā māngai rangatahi i kī ake, i hangaia i runga anō i te āhua o te noho a te tangata, i te āhua hoki o ngā whēako o te tangata. Nā reira, tēnā pea, ka taea te kī, kei te huri haere te tikanga i runga anō i te āhua o te wā. I hangaia te tikanga hei ārahi haere i te iwi, hei whakatakoto whakaaro kia pai ai te noho a te tangata. Ehara i te mea ka whakapono katoa ngā iwi ki ngā tikanga katoa kua whakaritea. Kāo. Kei tēnā iwi, kei tēnā iwi ōna ake tikanga, ōna ake whakapono. Anei he tauira. Ki ētahi iwi kāhore e whakaae ana kia takoto te tūpāpaku ki runga ki te whāriki takapau, ā, ki ētahi iwi ka whakaae.

Hei tautoko, hei whakawhānui ake i ngā tirohanga, ka whai i ngā whakaaro o te hunga Māori i roto i ā rātou tuhinga kōrero mō te tikanga Māori. I kī ake tētahi o ngā tino tohunga rangahau i ngā kaupapa o te ao Māori me āna whakawhiu i te Pākehā, arā, a Ranganui Walker i roto i āna tuhinga i roto i te reo Pākehā:

A basic component of Maori identity is the concept of *Maoritanga*, which incorporates racial traits such as skin pigmentation and cultural traits such as language, spiritual beliefs and identification with a particular tribe and geographic locality... *Maoritanga* is the analogue to culture, an equally difficult concept to define by listing what are thought to be its major characteristics and which may best be defined broadly as a collection of human phenomena, that is, everything (see D. Novitz pp. 277-90) that is socially learned by the members of a society. (1989: 35)

Hei whai whakaaro ki ngā kōrero a Walker, he kaupapa pakeke te whakatakoto whakamāramatanga mō te tikanga. Ki tāna, ko te āhua o te noho a te tangata me ngā kaupapatanga katoa ka akona e ia koirā te papa mō āna tikanga. Hāngai pū ngā whakamārama o Walker ki ngā kōrero o mua, arā, ko te reo, ko te whakapono, me te herenga ki te iwi te tūāpapa a te tikanga o te tangata.

Ki tā te tohunga wetewete reo nei ki a Tākuta Pat Hohepa ka kī:

The term Maoritanga embraces a way of life, a way of acting, thinking and feeling; of attitudes to language, traditions and institutions; of shared values and attitudes to people, places and things, to time, the land and sea, the environment, life and death. It is a total way of life, a lifestyle which continues to survive despite the impact of the global village. (1978: 99)

Ka kōrero mai a Hohepa mō te Māoritanga, arā, ko ngā kaupapa katoa hāngai tonu ana ki te ao o te Māori. Ka tāpiri hoki a Hohepa i ngā kōrero mō te whenua, mō te moana, mō te taiao, mō te ora, mō te mate, ka whai wāhi katoa ā tātou tikanga ki roto i aua kaupapa katoa. I tāpirihia hoki ngā kōrero mō te ao whānui, ā, e kī ake ana a Hohepa kei te kaha tonu ngā tikanga Māori ahakoa ngā pēhitanga, ngā tāmitanga mai i te ao whānui.

I kōrerohia e tētahi o ngā pūkōrero nō roto mai o Tūhoe, e Rangihau ēnei kōrero:

It is difficult to speak about Maoritanga and to write about it and try to contain oneself...after all, you are describing life experiences, the way you live, and it is *how* you live with your culture that you get Maoriness or Maoritanga. For me, I am a product of my environment and all that my people transmit to me. (1974: 11)

Hei whaiwhai ake i ngā whakamārama mō te tikanga, i kīa ai e Rangihau, he pakeke rawa anō te whakatakoto whakamāramatanga mō te tikanga, heoi, i ahu katoa mai āna tikanga i tōna whānau, i tōna papa kāinga, i te āhua o tana noho, i ngā whēako. Ko ia te hua o tōna taiao, ā, nā ōna mātua tīpuna ia i whāngai.

I hangaia ai te tikanga mai i te whakapono, mai i te āhua anō hoki o te noho, o te oranga, o te whakatupuranga, o te whēako anō hoki o te tangata. Kua kōrerotia kētia he rerekē ngā whakaaro, te titiro o ngā iwi o Aotearoa nei. Kāhore e taea e te tangata kotahi te kī ake anei te tikanga mō ngā iwi whānui katoa o te motu nei.

Mōhio tonu te Māori paku rerekē tā tēnā iwi, tā tēnā iwi, he hītori ā tēnā iwi, ā tēnā iwi, waihoki, he tikanga iti rerekē tā tēnā iwi, tā tēnā iwi. Kāhore e taea te whakakaokao mai i ngā tikanga a tēnā iwi, a tēnā iwi hei tikanga mō te katoa.

Ko tā Rangihau anō:

It seems to me there is no such thing as Maoritanga because Maoritanga is an all-inclusive term which embraces all Maoris. And there are so many different aspects about every tribal person. Each tribe has its own history. And it's not a history that can be shared among others. How can I share with the history of Ngati Porou, of Te Arawa, of Waikato? Because I am not of those people. I am a Tuhoe person and all I can share in is Tuhoe history. (1981: 174)

Hei whakatakoto whakaaro mō te kupu nei 'Māoritanga'. Ki tā Rangihau, kua whakakotahitia katoatia ngā tikanga Māori i raro i te maru o tēnei kupu. Kī tāna hoki kāhore e taea te kōrero mō ngā tikanga a ētahi atu iwi, nō te mea, he hītori anō ō tēnā iwi, ō tēnā iwi, he whakapono anō hoki ō tēnā iwi, ō tēnā iwi, nā reira, ki te kōrero mō te tikanga Māori me tūpato ki ngā whakaaro, ki ngā tikanga rerekē o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi.

Anei anō tētahi atu manu kōrero nō roto mai o Tūhoe ko Rangimarie Rose Pere:

Ngā tikanga-Rules, plans, methods, approaches, customs habits, right, authority and control are all aspects of the concept tikanga. As such it is woven into every institution that Maori culture has...The tikanga that apply to each aspect of Maori life are numerous and diverse. (1982: 42)

Ki tā Pere ka whai wāhi katoa ā tātou tikanga i roto i ngā whakahaere katoa a te Māori, ara noa atu te nui, te rahi o ngā tikanga.

Ki tā Broughton tētahi o Ngāti Kahungunu me Ngāi Tahu:

Culture is defined as the customs and civilisation of a particular time or people. "That's the Maori way..." or "Our Maori way of doing things..." to describe or to justify certain behaviour or beliefs...what they do, their way of life, their customs, practices and philosophies...Maori culture is the way of life of the Maori people. (1993: 506)

Mehemea ka hoki atu anō ki ngā kōrero a te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru e mea ana, anei tōku whakaaro, arā kē te whakaaro o te Pākehā. E kī ana a Broughton, ko te tikanga, ko ngā āhuatanga katoa hāngai pū ana ki te Māori. Ko tōna whakapono, tōna oranga, āna whanonga, āna mahi hoki.

Ki te āta titiro tātou ki ngā whakaaro o te hunga Māori, ka kitea e tātou ko te āhua o te noho a te Māori, a te tangata, tētahi tohu, tētahi whakamārama rānei mō te tikanga. E kī ana te nuinga ko te tikanga he whakaritenga, he mahere, he tohutohu hei ārahi haere i te tangata. E ai ki a rātou tonu ko te reo tētahi, ko te whakapono me ngā mahi hoki ētahi atu āhuatanga e whakarerekē ake ana i tētahi atu iwi ki tētahi atu iwi.

Ki a au nei, kāhore he kōrero i kō atu o ngā whakamārama a Rangihau e mea ana, takea katoa mai ngā hua i te taiao, ā, mai i ōna tūpuna hoki. Ko te hua e kōrerotia mai ana e Rangihau ko te reo, ko te tikanga, ko te whakapono. Nā reira, mehemea ka āta tirohia ngā whakaaro o te hunga Māori ka kitea ai e whakaaetia katoatia ana e te nuinga, ko te whakapono o te tangata te papa mō āna tikanga. Kei runga anō i te āhua tonu hoki o te noho a te tangata, ōna uaratanga, ōna whēako hoki, i ahu katoa mai te tikanga i aua kaupapa katoa. Otirā, nā ā tātou tikanga, me tō tātou reo Māori ētahi take i rerekē ai te iwi Māori ki ētahi atu tātai tangata.

Kua tatū ngā kōrero mō te hunga Māori, te hunga matatau hoki ki te reo Māori me ngā tikanga Māori. Kua tau iho nei ki ētahi whakaaro o te hunga Pākehā me tā rātou roa e wherawhera mai ana i te ao o te Māori, nō konā, ka kitea ake ai ā rātou whakatakoto whakaaro mō te tikanga Māori. Ka hāngai pū te rapu whakaaro ki te tikanga Māori, kaua ko te tikanga noa, nā reira, he pakeke ki te kite i ngā whakaaro hāngai pū ana ki te tikanga Māori.

Ka tīmata mai ki ngā whakamārama a Wiremu me āna kōrero e takoto mai rā i roto i tana pukapuka papakupu:

Ko tāna tuatahi, ko te tikanga, he “...rule, plan, method...” Taka mai ki te “...custom, habit, anything normal or usual, reason, meaning, purport, authority, control, correct, right.... (1991: 416-417)

Ki te āta titiro ki te tumu o te kupu tikanga, arā, ko te kupu tika, ki tā Williams he kupu whakaatu i te kupu ingoa, me tāna, ‘right, correct’. Mehemea ka tāpirihia te kūmuri ingoa ka huri hei tūingoa, nā, ko tana whakamārama, he ‘rule, plan, method, custom, habit’.

Kua whiriwhirihia ētahi kōrero a Metge hei whakatakoto mai i ētahi whakaaro o tētahi wahine he roa hoki e whaiwhai ana i te ao Māori. Ko te āhua o tana mahi rangahau, tuatahi, i haere kē ia ki te Māori patapatai ai mō tōna ao, i haere i waenganui i te whānau anō hoki rapu māramatanga ai. Tuarua, e ngākaunui ana tēnei wahine ki te ao Māori, me tōna kaha hoki ki te whakatakoto whakaaro mō te hunga Pākehā kia whai māramatanga ai rātou ki te ao Māori. Anei āna whakamārama:

...Maoritanga (Maaori –ness), *te taha Maaori* (the Maaori dimension), and *ngaa tikanga Maaori* (Maaori ways); that is, those ways of acting, ordering experience and establishing values which Maori think of as characteristically Maori. These ‘Maori ways’ comprise a web of symbols and meanings which are simultaneously handed down from the ancestors (*‘tuku iho noo ngaa tuupuna’*) and creatively adapted and developed in each generation. Without denying the title of Maori to others, Maori recognise certain of their number as particular knowledgeable about Maori ways, ‘*he Maori tuuturu*’ (permanently, indelibly Maori), ‘steeped in Maori culture’. Such persons are distinguished by personal experience of Maori ways in childhood and adulthood, fluency in the Maori language, personal commitment and a quality or style that is hard to define but easy to recognise. They play an important part in contemporary New Zealand as repositories, instructors, and interpreters of *ngaa tikanga Maaori* both to Pakeha and other Maori. (1985: 23)

Ki tā Metge, ko te tikanga Māori te āhua o te whakahaere a te Māori, ko ōna uaratanga me āna wheako. Ko ngā tāngata matatau ki te tikanga, ko ngā tāngata matatau ki te reo Māori, ā, kaingākau ana hoki ki te ao Māori. Ko ēnei tāngata katoa ngā kaupupuri i ngā kaupapatanga a kui mā, a koro mā.

Anei anō tētahi atu e kaha whaiwhai ake ana i te ao Māori, ko Ritchie:

They may value being together in certain ways, at particular times and places; or enjoy what are sometimes called ‘ngā tikanga Māori’- their own ways, rules, conditions of proper conduct, or lifestyle. These are at the core of culture. They are what custom, tradition and practice are all about. (1992: 66)

Hāngai pū ana ngā whakaaro o Ritchie ki te āhua o te noho a te Māori, me āna whakaritenga, āna momo ture, āna mahi tika. Kua whakatakotohia kētia e Ritchie tētahi tēpu mō te Māoritanga, ēngari, ki tā Walker ko te mate o taua tēpu, o te mahi tatau rānei, kīhai i aro atu ki te āhua o te tikanga. Ehara i te mea ka noho toka noa te tikanga, kei te takahuri haere e kore e noho kōwhatu.

Hei whakawhānui ake i ngā kōrero mō te tikanga anei tētahi tangata nō Awherika ki te Tonga e ngākaunui ana ki te ao o te Māori e whakatakoto whakaaro mai ana mō te tikanga. Ehara i te mea e kōrero mai ana mō te tikanga Māori, kāo. E kōrero kē mai ana ia mō te tikanga noa. Ki a Novitz ka mōhio pai te tangata ki ngā tikanga rerekē mehemea kāhore ia e aro atu ki aua tikanga, me kī he rōpū rerekē. E pēnei ana tana kōrero Pākehā, “ One can know that a country or a group has a distinct culture, a culture peculiar to itself, only if one also knows that the culture is not held in common with other country or group of people.” (1989: 278) Tautoko ana ōna whakaaro he rerekē te tikanga Pākehā ki te tikanga Māori, tēnā pea, e mea ana a Kāretu, ko ngā kaupapa e ngākaunui ana ki a au, kāhore e ngākaunuitia ana e ētahi atu iwi. (1978: 67)

Ehara i te mea ka whānau mai ana te tangata, kei reira tōna mōhiotanga ki te tikanga. Kāo. E ai ki a Kāretu rātou ko Rangihau, ko Metge, nā te āta noho i waenganui i te whānau, nā te āta kite i ngā tauira, nā te āta rongō ki ngā kōrero, nā te āta whakaako hoki i a koe i te wā e tipu ake ana, nā ērā mea katoa, kātahi ka tau mai ai te māramatanga, ka mutu, ka noho tangata whenua ai te tikanga ki roto i a koe. (1990, 1981, 1983)

Kua kōrerotia kētia ehara hoki i te mea ka noho kōwhatu noa mō ake tonu atu te tikanga. I ētahi wā ka paku rerekē haere. I ētahi wā, ka nui te takahurihuri, i runga i te āhua o te wā, nā te āhua o te noho a te tangata rānei ka pērā te whakarerekē haere o te tikanga. (Walker: 1989, Metge: 1983, Novitz: 1989)

E ai ki te kōrero a Salmond, he uua rawa kia uru rā anō te tangata tauhou ki te mōhio ki ngā tikanga a tētahi atu iwi. Me noho tūturu mārika ia ki roto i taua ahurea. Kāhore e taea te titiro mai i tawhiti, mai i waho rānei, ā, e tau ai te māramatanga ki roto i te rāwaho. Kāo. He mea rongō-ā-taringa, kite-ā-kanohi, rongō-ā-wairua, mahi-ā-ringa hoki (1976) mō ētahi wā. Kātahi, ka mārama pai te tangata ki te tikanga.

Hei tēnei wāhanga o te ūpoko nei ka rapu whakaaro mō ēnei kupu, te ‘tikanga’ me te ‘kawa’, he aha hoki te rerekētanga.

Ki te nuinga he ōrite te aronga o ēnei kupu. Nā reira, ka whai ake i ngā whakamāramatanga a te hunga whakautu pātai kia kitea pū ai he rerekē, he ōrite rānei te kawa me te tikanga. Kei ngā taipakeke ko ēnei kōrero, hei whakaara ake i te tāhūhū kōrero mō tēnei wāhanga anei ngā kōrero whakamārama a te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi:

Ko taku whakamāori tēnei o te kupu kawa: mehemea e kawa ana te kaupapa ki a koe, he kawa, nā te mea, kei te whakamātauria e koe kia tutuki i a koe tētahi āhuatanga tapu o roto i te iwi, i te hapū, i te whānau rānei. Ko te tāinga o te kawa o te whare, ko te tāinga o te kawa o te waka. Ko te āhua o te nohonoho a te tangata i runga i tōna marae, arā, ko te whai a te Māori i tētahi tikanga kua whakatapua i roto i ana mahi kia taea ai te kī, nā ngā atua Māori, nō ngā atua Māori taka iho ki te tangata he tapu, tapu, tapu rawa. Ko te rerekē o te kawa ki te tikanga ki a au, ko te kawa e kore e poka noa tāua te tangata ki te takahurihuri, engari anō te tikanga, ka taea e te tangata te whakarerekē mehe ia e kite ana he orange, he painga kei roto i te whai i tētahi atu.

Hei whakatauiria ake i ōna whakaaro ki tāna anō:

Ko tō nohopuku i ngā wā e tapu ana koe. Nohopuku pēnei ana, me kī kua whakaritea mai he kaupapa mōu hei mahi māu. Ko te haere ki te pupuhi manu, ki te patu manu, ki te hopu kererū. Tērā pea, he rā, e rua rā i mua i tō haerenga kua nohopuku koe, kua kore koe e pā ki ngā painga o te kikokiko. Kua whakatapu koe i a koe. Ka nohopuku koe i

reira, kua noho kawa koe i roto i tērā āhuatanga, nā te mea, he āhuatanga tērā hei kawa ana ki te nuinga kia mahia. Nā reira, ka whiriwhiria ko ngā tāngata e mātau ana, e āhei ana, kua taunga ki aua mahi rā, kua oti te whāngai i ngā kai mārō ki a rātou. Koira ngā tāngata e mahi ana i aua mahi.

Kua kōrerotia kētia kei te takahuri haere te tikanga, ēngari, ki tāna e kore rawa e pērā te kawa, kia kaua e poka noa me noho kawa, me noho tapu rānei te kawa. Ko taku whakaaro ko te kai mārō ko ngā mahi kawa pērā i te tāinga o te kawa o te whare, tāinga o te kawa o te waka, arā, ngā karakia, ngā mahi whakatapu, whakanoa rānei. Kī tāna anō ka riro mā te hunga e mātau ana, e āhei ana, kua taunga kē hoki ki aua kawa e mahi, ehara i te mea ka taea e te huhua te mahi.

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru:

Āe, te tikanga he mea ohorere, engari, ko te kawa he mea kua toka. Pēnei nei au e kōrero ake nei, me pēnei kē, he mea ohorere. Ā, kawa i puta ake i roto i ngā tikanga. Engari, ka tae mai-ā-tinana ki konei ka whakatinanatia hei kawa, ā, kua tū kawa i runga i tōna ake kaha, haere tonu ngā tikanga/kaupapa.

Hāngai tonu ana ēnei kōrero ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi kōrero, arā, he mea toka te kawa, i puta ake i roto i ngā tikanga me tōna ake kaha.

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuarua:

...ko te kawa tētahi wāhi noa iho o te tikanga. Ko te kawa e whakarite ana i ngā mahi hei mahi i tētahi wāhi. Me kī i roto i te whare pea, i waenganui i ngā tāngata pea.

Tautoko ana ngā kōrero a te kaiwhakaatu tuarua, ko te kawa tētahi wāhi noa iho o te tikanga, ēngari, hāngai pū ana ki ētahi wāhi, arā, i roto tonu i te whare, i waenga i te iwi rānei.

He whakaaro anō o te rangatahi.

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuarima:

Ko te kawa i ahu mai i ngā atua, mai i te rangi, i heke mai i ngā atua. He mea tūturu, he mea mārō hoki he uaua hoki ēnei te kawae. Kei te huri haere, kei te tini haere te tikanga i ngā wā katoa.

E mea ana ia he uaua ki te kawae i te kawa, he mea mārō, he mea i ahu mai i te rangi.

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuaono:

Ki a au ko te kawa he huarahi hoki kia pūpuri ai ki ngā tikanga.

Hei wetewete i ā rātou kōrero, ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuaono he huarahi hei pūpuri i ngā tikanga, ā, ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuarua ko te kawa tētahi wāhi o te tikanga. Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuarima me te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru he mea mārō, he mea toka, he mea uaua, ā, kei te huri haere, ā, kei te rerekē haere te tikanga i ngā wā katoa, engari anō te kawa. Ki tō te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi whakaaro, he hōhonu ake te kawa i te tikanga, arā te tāngia o te kawa o te whare, o te waka rānei, engari, mā te hunga kua oti te whāngai i ngā kai mārō hei mahi i aua mahi.

He pakeke rawa atu te takahurihuri i te kawa, ka noho mārō, pērā i te kawa mō te whaikōrero ki ētahi iwi ko tō rātou kawa he pāeke, ki ētahi atu iwi he tauutuutu. Ki a au nei, koirā te kawa ko ngā mea pakeke ki te neke, pakeke ki te whakarerekē. Kāhore hoki e tika ana kia poka noa te huri haere i te kawa i runga i te whakaaro o tētahi, te hiahia rānei o tētahi. Ko te kawa he taonga tuku iho hoki pērā i te tikanga, nā reira, e tika ana me manaaki i tōna katoa.

Ahakoia kua tatū ngā kōrero mō te orokohanga, mō te huanga mai o te tikanga Māori hoki i roto i ngā kohikohinga kōrero i te ūpoko tuatahi, hei whakahoki i tēnei rapunga, ko te ui pātai i pātaihia ki te hunga whakautu pātai, ki ō rātou whakaaro; *i ahu mai te tikanga Māori i hea?* Tērā pea, kei te mau tēnei akoranga i roto i ngā whakatupuranga o nāianei kāhore rānei. I whakaputa mai ngā tikanga i roto i ngā mahi a ngā atua Māori, anei te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi e kī ana:

I whiriwhiri ai i waenganui i a rātau ō rātau tikanga, i tukituki rātau ki a rātau, engari, he wā e noho ai rātau i runga i ngā tikanga i whakaritea e rātau. Nō konā, ka taea te kī ko te huanga mai o te tikanga Māori kei roto i ngā kōrero o te orokohanga e takoto mai ana, e tauratia mai ai te āhua mō tātau, mō te tangata.

I roto i aku totoro haere ki te pātai ki te hunga whakautu pātai, ko tā te tuatahi i ahu mai ngā tikanga i ngā whakapono o ō tātou tūpuna. Ko te whakapono ki te ao whānui, ko te whakapono ki te taha wairua (te kaiwhakaatu tuarua). E ai ki tētahi atu i ahu mai i ngā mahi a ngā atua Māori (te kaiwhakaatu tuaono). Ahakoa ngā herenga ki ngā atua me ngā tīpuna, ki tā ētahi i tipu ake anō ngā tikanga i ngā whēako o te tangata. Ina, mai i ngā wā o mua, nā te tangata i hanga kia pai ai te noho (te kaiwhakaatu tuarima). Ko ēnei āhuetanga katoa e whakaae ake ana, ina i roto i ngā kupu tohutohu a te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi, i hua mai ā tātau tikanga i roto i te āhua o te noho a ō tātou mātua tīpuna atua, taka mai ki a tātou. I roto i ngā whakahekenga o ngā tikanga, kotahi tonu anō te mātāpuna, arā, mai i ngā atua Māori tae noa iho ki a tātou. Hei tāpiritanga ka kīa ake e te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru me te kaiwhakaatu tuawhā, i ahu mai te tikanga i a Ihoa, nāna i whakatō ki roto i a tātou, hei ārahi haere i a tātou i roto i tēnei ao.

Ki a au nei, i ahu mai te tikanga Māori i kō noa atu i ngā tūpuna, arā, mai i a Io, heke iho ki a Ranginui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku, heke iho ki ā rāua tamariki, ā, taka rawa mai ki a tātou te ira tangata. Nā, i poua ki roto i a tātou hei orange mō tātou, mō te iwi Māori.

Ko tō tātou reo, ko ā tātou kupu, e kawea ana, e tohu ana i ngā tikanga. Ko ngā tikanga e whakaatu mai ana i te hōhonutanga o te reo, ā, ko te hōhonutanga o te reo e whakaatu mai ana i te tikanga Māori, i te mātauranga Māori. Ko ētahi o tātou i waimarie nā te nohonga i te ao Māori e pupuri nei i ēnei mea e rua, te reo me ngā tikanga. Koinei tonu te Māoritanga motuhake. Mehemea kāhore tātou e tū hei māngai mō te reo, hei āki ake kia eke te reo Māori me ōna tikanga ki ōna taumata kua waimeha noa atu te Māoritanga me tō tātou reo me ā tātou tikanga.

Hei whaiwhai ake i ngā whakaaro o mua ake nei, he aha ake ngā mea e whakarerekē ana i tētahi rōpū ki tētahi atu. Ki a Novitz, i ētahi wā ko te reo, ko te tikanga, ko te whakapono, ko ngā kākahu, ko ngā mātauranga, ko tō hītori, ko ngā uaratanga, me ētahi atu kaupapa i rerekē ā ngā tikanga i waenganui i ngā tāngata o te ao. Engari, i ētahi wā he paku ōrite ngā tikanga, (Novitz, 1989: 278-279) heoi anō, hei whakahāngai ake te titiro ki ngā tikanga rerekē ka whakaaro ake mō ngā iwi rerekē o te motu nei hei whakatakoto tauira.

Kei ia iwi ōna ake whakapapa, ōna ake whakapono, ōna ake hītori, ka mutu, hāngai pū ana ā rātou tikanga ki ō rātou whakapapa, whakapono, hītori e ngākaunui ana ki a rātou anō. “Every Maori tribal group, with hapū and whanau, has a rich heritage with its own set of tikanga.” (Pere, 1982: 44)

E mōhio tonu ana tātou ko te tokomaha o te iwi Māori i waenganui i a tātou, e ai ki Te Tari Tatau Tangata nuku atu i te whā tekau ngā momo iwi Māori rerekē i Aoteraroa. (New Zealand Official Year Book 2002) Kua kōrerotia kētia ngā kōrero a Rangihau i kīa ai e ia tōna Tūhoetanga, arā, kāhore i te tika kia kōrero te tangata mō ngā tikanga a ētahi atu iwi, nā ngā herenga o te tangata ki tōna iwi ake ka āhei ia ki te kōrero mō tōna iwi, (1981: 174) kua ko te iwi o tētahi atu tangata. Nā reira, kei tēnā iwi, kei tēnā iwi ōna ake whakapapa, ōna ake tīpuna, ōna ake roherohe whenua, (t) ōna ake waka, āna ake hītori, āna ake kōrero roherohe whenua, āna ake pakanga, tae atu hoki ki āna ake tikanga.

Hei whakatakoto tauira, ki a mātou o Ngāti Kuri, o Muriwhenua i Te Taitokerau, i te wā o te pōwhiri, ka haere tōtika ngā manuhiri ki roto i te whareniui whaikōrero ai, ā, ka whakatakotohia te tūpāpaku ki roto i te whareniui. I kī ake nei te kaiwhakaatu tuawhā i whakaae anō hoki ngā kaumātua kia pōwhiritia ngā manuhiri ahakoa kua tō kē te rā. Ērā tikanga katoa e whakaatu mai ana i tō mātou motuhaketanga, i tō mātou rangatiratanga, ahakoa kīhai ētahi atu iwi i whakaae ki aua tikanga i hangaia ai i runga i ō mātou whakapono, i ō mātou whakaaro kia whai oranga ai, i runga anō hoki i te āhua anō o tā mātou noho, ā, i runga anō hoki o te mauri o te aroha.

Mehemea ka titiro ana ki ētahi atu iwi, e korekore rawa e whakaae kia pērā rātou, i runga anō i ō rātou ake whakapono. Ehara i te mea e kī ake ana he hē te mahi a tēnā iwi, a tēnā iwi. E whakaatu noa mai ana tēnei i te kaha pupuri o ia iwi i ā rātou ake tikanga motuhaketanga, i ō rātou ake rangatiratanga. E whakaataata mai ana anō hoki e whakarerekētia haeretia ana te tikanga i runga i te āhua o te wā, o te noho rānei a te tangata.

Nā reira, e tautoko ake ana i te kōrero a Rangihau, nā ngā herenga o te tangata ki tōna iwi ake ka āhei ia ki te kōrero mō taua iwi rā. Ina ka whakapirihia atu ērā whakaaro ki te ui pātai ki te hunga kōrero, arā, *e whai hua ana ngā tikanga Māori?*

Hei whakakapi ake i ngā rerenga whakamārama mō te tikanga. I roto i aku torotoro haere, i whakaae katoa ngā kaikōrero he hua tō te tikanga. Ka tīmata mai i ngā kōrero a te māngai rangatahi a te kaiwhakaatu tuarima:

Āe! Ko te tikanga he momo ture hei āwhina i a tātou, hei tohutohu i ā tātou mahi, ...ka taea e mātou te kī he rerekē tō mātou iwi ki tō tētahi atu, i te mea anei ō mātou tikanga. He tikanga tō ngā iwi katoa. Ka taea te kī, āe! He Māori tērā, he tangata nō Haina tērā.

Hei taituarā ake i ngā kōrero a te māngai rangatahi anei ētahi kōrero mai i te pakeke, arā, te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi:

Āe! E whai hua ana mehemea koe e whakapono ana he Māori koe. Ka ngaro ana tō Māoritanga kāore he hua o te whai i tēnei mea te tikanga Māori. ...Ina hoki mehemea kāore koe e whai i aua tikanga rā he aha tō rerekē ake i ētahi atu iwi katoa. Mehemea e tapu ana ērā mea ki a koe, ka whakamātau tonu koe ki te pupuri kia kaua ai e ngaro, kia ora tonu hei aha, hei ārahi i a koe i roto i tēnei ao.

Ko ngā whakautu a te kaiwhakaatu tuarua:

Ka kore he tikanga ka ngaro tātou. Ko ngā tikanga ngā mea whakarerekē ai i tēnā iwi, i tēnā iwi. Ka kore ō tikanga he rite tonu koe ki ētahi atu tāngata o te ao. Ko te tikanga hoki ngā mea whakareka i te ao. Mā te tikanga ka mōhiotia ai he tangata anō koe me ō whakaaro, me ō tikanga kawē ai koe i roto i te ao. Ka titiro ana koe ki ngā iwi o Te Taitokerau. Hei taurira noa iho i roto i ngā hui. Ka karanga atu rātou kia haere ki roto i te whare. Āe! Ka titiro, i runga i te whakaaro, he rerekē, he ātaahua, engari, e pupuri ana i te mana, i te rangatiratanga o Te Taitokerau. He hui mō te inu tī a Japan, he whaikōrero mā tātou, he inoi ki tētahi atu, arā, a Bhudda, he tikanga katoa ērā, koirā ngā mea reka.

Ki tā tētahi o te hau kāinga, te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru:

Mena ka whakakorengia tēnei mea te tikanga kua tuku koe i tō mana, ko tō ihi. Ko tō mana, ko tō ihi te kaupupuri i ngā tikanga. Ko ngā tikanga ka pupū ake i roto i te hinengaro i roto i ngā whakaaro kei roto i tō ira tikanga, i tō ihi. Mehemea e tukuna e koe ngā tikanga Māori, tukua tō iwi Māori. Pai kē tō tukua i tērā, mehemea ka tukua e koe ngā tikanga, ā, hoki ki te ao Pākehā noho mai ai. Kaua e whakararuraru i tēnei ko te take nāu i tuku. Pēnā nā e tukuna ana i tō Māoritanga, ko te take tūhonohononga ana

koia tērā ko te āhuetanga o te kōrero, mahara ana au i rongō koe, 'Holistic'-kapohia te katoa.

Me te kaiwhakaatu tuawhā e kīa ai:

Āe, he hua anō kei roto mō te iwi Māori. Ko tātou te iwi o tēnei motu, kua karangatia hoki ko Aotearoa. I tōku whakatupuranga i whāngai katoa ōku mātua, ōku tūpuna ngā tikanga ki a au. Nā tō tātou kaihanga i homai ki a tātou. Nā te tikanga ka tere kite atu he Māori, he Hāmoa, he Iniana te tangata. Ko ngā oati a ngā tūpuna, kia ū ki tō reo Māori.

Kia whakarāpopotohia ā rātou kōrero, Āe mārika! Whakaae mai katoa ana rātou he hua tonu kia puritia ā tātou tikanga, ā, kia noho motuhake tātou, kia kaua tātou e noho kore tikanga. Mehemea ka tukua ā tātou tikanga i kīa ai te kaiwhakaatu tuawhā ka tukua hoki tō mana, tō ihi, ā, me tuku hoki i tō iwi Māori.

I kō atu i tō reo, ko ētahi o ā tātou tikanga i wehe motuhake mai ai tātou i ētahi atu kāwai tangata. Kei runga i te āhua o tō mauri, o tō mana, ā, he taonga tuku iho ēnei nā ō tātou matua, nā ō tātou tūpuna. Ko tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi mehemea e tapu ana aua mea ki a koe ka whakamātau tonu koe ki te pupuri kia kore ai e ngaro, kia ora tonu i roto i a koe, i tō iwi rānei, hei aha, hei ārahi haere i a koe i roto i tēnei ao, ahakoa ia te whakaheke mai o ngā āhuetanga o te ao hou ka whai wāhi tonu kei konā mō te tikanga Māori. I te mutunga iho, ka kī mai te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi ki te whakapono koe ki āu tikanga ka whakamātauria e koe te pupuri.

I roto i ēnei rā e kaha rangona ana ngā kōrero mō te mauri o te tikanga. Nā reira, i tēnei wāhanga o te ūpoko nei ka whai whakaaro ki tēnei mea te mauri o te tikanga. He mauri anō tō ngā tikanga, hei whakatakoto whakaaro mō te mauri ka tirohia ngā kōrero a Best, ki tāna:

The *mauri* of a person differs from his *wairua*, for it cannot leave the body during life. It is the life principle, or vital spark, and so is sometimes referred to as *mauri ora*, or living *mauri*. This *mauri* is also possessed by what we view as inanimate objects, thus we hear of pains being taken to protect the *mauri* of crops so that they may flourish. (Best, 1974: 86)

E mea ana ngā kōrero a Best, he rerekē te mauri ki te wairua. Ki te mate te tangata, ā, ka mate hoki tōna mauri, engari, ko te wairua ka noho tonu mai, ka rere atu rānei ki wāhi kē. Kei te ūpoko tuawhā ētahi atu kōrero mō te wairua. Hei whakawhānui ake i ngā kōrero mō te ‘inanimate objects’. Anei ngā whakamārama a Te Wharehuia, “...ka taea ai e koe, pērā anō me te āria rā, te tiki atu i tētahi mea ka whakanoho hei mauri mō tētahi whenua, mō tētahi whare, mō tētahi waka, mō tētahi kāinga, mō tētahi tangata rānei.” (1996: 245) Ko te ‘mea’ nei i kōrerotia ake nei e Te Wharehuia ko tētahi kōwhatu, toka rānei, ā, ka whakatō te mauri ki roto hei mauri mō ngā mea e hihiatia ana e koe.

Hei tauira ake anō mō te mauri ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi he mauri tō ngā tikanga, anei tētahi o āna tauira mō ngā hua rākau.

Ki tāna:

Mehemea he hua rākau, kātahi anō ka whai hua mai, ā, kua tae mai he manuwhiri, ā, kua mārū ngā pītiti kua tiki au i aua mea rā ka whāngai i a rātau. Ko rātau hai kai tuatahi i aua kai, kia kore ai te mauri o aku rākau e mate. Kia noho ai te mauri manaaki tangata i roto i aua rākau rā, nā, ka whai hua ia tau, ia tau, ia tau. Ki te matapiko au kei te itiiti ngā kai o runga i te rākau, māku noa iho. Ki te mākohakoha ahau, nā, kua nui te hua o runga i te rākau hei whāngai māku, nā, tīkina atu e au ngā hua tuatahi tonu o runga i te rākau hei whāngai atu ki aku manuwhiri, ki te kore ka tanumia ai ki te take o te rākau.

E mea ana ia ki te tiaki koe i te mauri o ngā tikanga, mā aua tikanga koe e manaaki hoki, ki te kore e tiaki ka ngoikore te mauri. Kei te kōrerotia e ia mō te tikanga manaaki manuwhiri, tangata rānei, kua e matapiko, e ngākau hao, he ōrite ki te tikanga hī ika, me whakahoki te ika tautahi ki a Tangaroa. He ōrite te whakaaro o tēnei tikanga, hoatu te hua tuatahi ki ō manuwhiri, he huarahi pupuri mauri tēnei.

Anei anō he tauira anō ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi mō te pupuhi manu:

...pēnei i te kererū, i ērā wā ka hūhuti koe i ngā huruhuru o tō manu tuatahi, pērā anō i te hua rākau, tuatahi rā, kāore koe e kai ka hoatu mā tētahi atu e kai. Ko te manu tuatahi, ka hūhuti koe i ngā huruhuru ka tapuke ki te take o tō miro, taua tomo miro rā. Tanumia ki reira kia mau tonu ai te mauri o te manu.

Hāngai pū ana āna whakamārama mō te kererū ki te hua rākau, he tohutohu oranga kei roto, i te mutunga iho he mea whakahirahira te pupuri i te mauri o te tikanga. He tikanga manaaki tangata ēnei tikanga, he tohutohu kia kaua e matapiko te tangata me whai whakaaro mō ōna manuhiri, mō tētahi atu rānei.

Hei whakakapi ake i ngā kōrero mō te mauri. Āe mārika, he mauri tō te tikanga. Ki te takahia te mauri o te tikanga, he kōrero anō, - hei tauira ko te rākau whai hua, mehemea he hua rākau kua kore rawa e puta mai te huhua o ngā kai. I whakaritea ēnei tikanga me ōna āhuatanga katoa hei oranga mō te tangata, mō te ao rānei, kia kore ai e raru, kia kore ai e hapa kia noho tonu mai te tikanga me tōna katoatanga.

*Whāngai i te tikanga ki roto i te tangata.*

Āe! He taonga tuku iho ngā tikanga, nā reira, me whakamātau ki te pupuri ka tika. Ehara i te mea ina whānau mai te tangata kei reira tōna mōhiotanga ki te tikanga. Kāo! I whārikihia kētia ngā whakaaro o Kāretu, rātou ko Rangihau, ko Salmond i mua e kī ana, nā te āta noho i waenganui i te whānau, nā te āta kite i ngā tauira, nā te āta rongu ki ngā kōrero, nā te āta ako hoki i a koe e tipu ake ana, nā ērā ka tau mai ai te tikanga, ā, ka noho tangata whenua ai.

Anei a Maori Marsden e tautoko ake ana i ā rātou kōrero:

The process of learning, by which the raw material of the young is transformed into full citizenship, is inherent in the workings of each institution so that the instilling of values, norms and attitudes is effected by the apprenticeship to tribal life, that is, by existence in the cultural milieu. (1981: 163)

Nā reira, e mea ana a Marsden, mai i tōna whānautanga mai ka whāngai ai te tangata i āna tikanga. Kāhore i wehe motuhake te whakaako tikanga, i te whakaako ētahi atu āhuatanga, ka titiro ki te katoa o te noho a te tangata. He mea rongu-ā-taringa, kite-ā-kanohi, rongu-ā-wairua, mahi-ā-ringa hoki. (Salmond, 1976)

I te wā e mātotoru ana te Māori, i noho tōpū te whānau me ōna āhuetanga katoa hei whakapiripiri i a ia me ōna whanaunga katoa. Kāhore e tino tawhiti ana ōna whakaaro i tana whānau. Koia nei te nohoanga-ā-whānau a te Māori i ngā wā o mua, te noho tōnui-ā-whānau. Mai i te huihuinga o ngā whānau ka whakarite mai te papa kāinga, te marae rānei. I te mutunga iho, ko te marae te wāhi hei whakatō i aua āhuetanga katoa, e pā ana ki a ia. (Papakura: 1986, Firth: 1959, Walker: 1981, Rangihau: 1981) Me kī ko te papa kāinga, te marae rānei te whakaruruhau mō te whānau, ā, ki reira akona ai, kitea ai, whāngaihia ai, whakatauiratia ai ngā tikanga.

Ko te nuinga o ngā tohutohu ki ngā tamariki i ahu mai i ngā tīpuna. (Hiroa: 1970, Papakura: 1986, Firth: 1959) Ko ngā tīpuna ngā puna o te mātauranga. Ko rātou hoki ngā kaupupuri i ngā taonga a kui mā, a koro mā. Kei a rātou ngā kōrero hītori, te whakapapa, te tikanga, te whakamārama, te mōhiotanga ki tōna ao. Koirā i riro ai i a rātou te mahi whāngai mātauranga, tikanga rānei ki ngā tamariki, mokopuna i ō rātou papa kāinga.

Ki tā Rangihau kōrero kua rerekē te whakaako, te whāngai i ā tātou tikanga, ā, kī tāna anō, me rapu he huarahi anō kia tika ai te whāngai i ā tātou tamariki. (1981: 168) Hei tāpiri ake ki ngā kōrero a Rangihau. I muri tata mai i te pakanga tuarua o te ao ka tīmata te wehewehe atu o tō tātou iwi Māori mai i ō tātou marae, i ō tātou papa kāinga, mai i ō tātou whenua hoki. (King: 1985: 190) Ka mutu, ka haumate te here ki te papa kāinga, ki ā tātou tikanga hoki. Heoi anō, e mea ana a Rangihau nō roto mai o Tūhoe ka karanga atu ki ngā uri kia hoki mai ki te papa kāinga wānanga ai, koirā tētahi huarahi whakaora i te here ki ā tātou tikanga.

Ko ētahi atu huarahi anō hei whāngai mātauranga, ko ngā kōrero pūrākau o te pō, ko ngā kōrero pakiwaitara, ko te huarahi o te ngahau, ko te oriori, mōteatea, waiata tangi, me ētahi momo huarahi. Ehara i te mea i akona, engari, i tauratitia atu ēnei tikanga hei hopu ake mā ngā uri whakatipuranga, me te mōhio anō hoki mena i tēnā tamaiti, i tēnā tamaiti te pūmanawatanga mō ēnei kaupapa hei ōna wā ka kitea ngā hua. Nā reira, ka titiro ki tētahi oriori hei whakatakoto tauira mō te tuku i te tikanga Māori.

### *Te Hiringa i te Mahara*

I te ūpoko tuatahi i whakahuatia tuatahitia ngā kōrero mō te hiringa i te mahara i te wā i kake ake a Tāne i ngā rangi tūhāhā. Ko te hiringa i te mahara te akiakitanga, te karakiatanga, te toatanga, te whakaakoranga, te manawanuitanga i āwhina kia āhei a Tāne ki te whakatutuki i ngā mahi.

Hei whakatakoto tauira mō te hiringa i te mahara ka tikina atu tētahi oriori i roto i te ao Māori. E ai ki ngā kōrero mā ngā oriori, ngā mōteatea, me ngā waiata koroua hei kawē ake ngā karakia, ngā whakapapa, ngā whakapono, ngā kaupapa, ngā hītori, ngā tikanga o te iwi. Kei roto hoki i aua waiata ngā tohutohu, ngā kōrero whakatūpato, ngā akiaki mō te tangata. Nā reira, ka tirohia te oriori mō Tū-Tere-Moana hei whakaatu mai i pēhea te whāngai tikanga i ngā wā o mua.

Ko tēnei oriori a Tū-hoto-ariki mō tana mokopuna, mō Tū-tere-moana, e whakatauiria mai ana i ngā kōrero mō te hanganga mai o te ira tangata, me ana takahitanga i ngā huarahi i whakatauiratia mai e Tāne, i ngā ara hoki i manakohia e te tangata. “He karakia tōna tikanga o tēnei oriori....” (Ngata, 1970: v3: 2) Ka whakarārangihiā e te oriori nei ngā wāhanga katoa o te pakeketanga o te tangata, arā, te kunenga, te whakawhenua, te whakangungua, te whakaritenga, te hiringa i te mahara, te whakapau i te mahara, te ekenga ki ngā taumata, te whakaū i ngā tohu.

Tērā anō tētahi kōrero o roto i te ao Māori e puta pēnei ana, i te wā kua tohia te ira tangata ki roto i te kōpū o te wahine, inā, i te pinenga o te tōhua wāhine ki te wai tātea tāne, ka hohoutia te wairua ki roto i ngā kanohi o te kūao. Anei e whakaahuatia nei e ngā kupu nei:

Ka karapinepine te pūtoto ki roto te whare waahiawa;  
Ka whakawhetū tama i a ia,  
Ka riro mai a Rua i te pūkenga, a Rua i te horahora,....  
(Ngata, 1970: v3: 4)

Ko Rua i te pūkenga, Rua i te horahora, inā uru atu te wairua ki roto i te tamaiti kua whai wāhi tana hinengaro ki te whakawhānui haere kia taka mai ai ki roto i a ia ko te mōhio, ko te mātauranga hoki.

I te whiti tuarua ka kōrero mō te pure me te tohi kia whakanoa i te tamaiti, ā, kia whakaaro nui, kia manawanui, kia toa hoki ia i roto i āna mahi whakahirahira; kia ako i ngā mahi tohunga, i te ahu whenua, i te hanga whare i te hanga pa, i te pakanga, i ngā mahi o te ao. (Ngata, 1970: v3: 10) Nā, ki reira whakatō tikanga whakahirahira ai mō tōna oranga. I roto i taua whiti hoki ngā kōrero whakapapa mō Tāne, e whakamārama ana i tana kakenga ki ngā rangi tūhāhā. “I pikitia e Tāne-nui-a-rangi i te ara tauwhāiti, I te Pū-motomoto o Tikitiki-o-rangi.” (Ngata, 1970: v3: 4) Te katoa o ēnei e whakahāngai ana ki ngā tikanga.

Ki te āta titiro ki te whiti tuawhā:

Haramai, e tama, puritia i te aka matua,  
Kia whitirere ake ko te Kauwae-runga, ko te Kauwae-raro,  
Kia tāwhia, kia tāmāua, kia ita i roto a Rua-i-te-pūkenga,  
A Rua-i-te-horahora, a Rua-i-te wanawana,  
A Rua-matua taketake o Tāne. (Ngata, 1970: v3: 6)

Ki kona kitea ai ngā kōrero, te akiaki rānei ki te tamaiti, “...kia mau i te tamaiti ngā whakaakoranga i roto i te whare wānanga.” (Ngata, 1970: v3: 12) E ai ki ngā whakamārama a Te Matorohanga, ko te whare wānanga he wāhi tapu rawa, nō te ao tawhito kē. Kāhore i te kotahi ngā whakahaere o ngā whare wānanga, kei tēnā iwi ōna whakaaro, onā whakapono, ōna tohunga hoki, engari, mā ngā tohunga kē o aua iwi ngā ākongā e whakaako.

Ka wehe motuhake te whare wānanga i ngā whare o te marae, nā te kaha tapu rawa. Ko tā Te Matorohanga anō; “Ko tenei tu whare, ko te Whare-wānanga, he whare no nga taitamariki e whakaarotia ana e nga iwi nona aua tamariki, e tika ana, e kakama ana nga mahara, e u ana hoki nga whakaaro ki te mea i whakahaua atu ai ki te ako.” (Smith, 1913: 2) Ko te whare wānanga anō te wāhi ako ai i ngā whakapapa, i ngā karakia, i ngā kōrero tapu mō te Kauwae runga me te Kauwae raro. I mea ake anō a Te Matorohanga he momo whare wānanga anō te whare-maire engari, he wāhi ako ai i ngā mahi mākutu, arā, te patu tangata. (Smith, 1913: 10)

He whakaaro atu anō ō Best mō te whare-maire, ko te whare maire, he whare akoranga mō ngā taitama kua tōhua e te iwi, e te whānau rānei kia uru atu hei tauira. Ki ētahi he whare kura, he whare wānanga rānei. (Best, 1974: 84) Heoi anō, ki konā whāngaihia ngā hītori, ngā whakapapa, ngā karakia tae atu hoki ki ngā tikanga.

He tauira pai te hiringa i te mahara, “ Te Hiringa i te mahara – Ko te whakaaro nui e taea ai nga take nunui. Nā tēra i taea ai e Tāne te piki ki Tikitiki-o-rangi ki te tiki i te wānanga.” (Ngata, 1970: v3; 12) Hei whakaatu atu i tētahi huarahi tuku i te tikanga ki ngā tamariki. Nō konā, whakatō ai i te whakaaro nui, te whakaaro hōhonu ki roto i te tangata, me te whakapono anō ka taea e ia te whakatutuki i ngā mahi ahakoa he aha te mahi i mua i te aroaro. Nā te hiringa i te mahara a Tāne i tutuki pai ai ngā mahi whakahirahira.

Kāti, kua whakatakotohia ētahi whakaaro mō te tuku, mō te whakaatu i ā tātou tikanga, ehara i te mea i akona, engari, i tauratia atu ēnei tikanga hei hopu ake mā ngā uri whakatipuranga, me te mōhio anō hoki mena i tēnā tamaiti, i tēnā tamaiti te pūmanawatanga mō ēnei kaupapa hei ōna wā ka kitea ngā hua.

### **Whakakapi**

Hei whakakapi ake i tēnei o ngā ūpoko i roto i ngā rangahau kua whakaarahia ake te kaupapa o tēnei tuhinga rangahau, arā, ngā tikanga a te Māori. Kua takoto ngā whakamārama o te ahunga mai o te tikanga, ā, kua kite hoki ko te tikanga e waihanga tonu ana e te Māori i roto i ēnei rā. Kua tatū mai ko te tikanga Māori he whakarite, he whakatau, he ritenga, he āhuatanga, he whakatūpato, he whakahaere, he kaupapatanga, he ture, he mahere, he tauira ake i ngā whakapono, i ngā mahi me ngā kawenga a te Māori.

I hangaia ai e ngā ātua Māori, e ō tātou tūpuna hoki hei ārahi haere i a tātou i roto i ā tātou mahi, i roto i a tātou noho kia pai ai tō tātou noho ki runga i te mata o te whenua. I hangaia hoki te tikanga mai i tō whakapono, mai i te āhua tonu o tō noho, o tō oranga, o tō whakatipuranga, o ō whēako hoki. He mauri tō te tikanga, ā, ki te takahi te mauri o te tikanga ka haumate te tikanga e kore rawa e whai hua taua tikanga.

Ki ētahi he ōrite te aronga o te ‘kawa me te tikanga’, engari, ko te whakataui i roto i ngā kōrero a te hunga whakautu pātai, ko te kawa he mea mārō, kāhore e tika ana kia poka noa kia takahurihuria. Engari, ko te tikanga ka rerekē haere i runga anō i te āhua o te wā, te āhua o te noho, te whai hua kia whakarerekē. He hōhonu ake te kawa i te tikanga, arā te tāngia o te kawa o te whare, o te waka rānei, engari, mā te hunga kua oti te whāngai i ngā kai mārō hei mahi aua mahi. Me matua matatau te tangata ki aua mahi ka tika, kāhore e taea e te huhua te mahi he tapu rawa.

He rerekē ngā tikanga a tēnā iwi, a tēnā iwi o Aotearoa nei, nā reira, i kō atu i tō reo, mā ā tātou tikanga tātou e wehe motuhake ai i ētahi atu kāwai tāngata. Mā ngā tikanga te ao e whakareka, ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuarua; mā te tikanga ka mōhiotia ai he tangata anō koe me ō whakaaro, me āu tikanga kawea ai koe i roto i te ao. Āe, ka taea te kī, he hua kei te tikanga, ā, he taonga tuku iho ēnei nā ō tātou mātua, nā ō tātou tūpuna, mehemea e whakapono ana koe he taonga ka whakamātauira koe kia puritia. Koia nei hoki te oranga tinana hei tāngamanawa mō te wairua hoki.

Ko tētahi huarahi tuku i te tikanga ko te oriori, te mōteatea, me te waiata koroua, ka tukuna iho ngā karakia, ngā whakapapa, ngā whakapono, ngā kaupapa, ngā hītori, ngā tikanga o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi. I mua i te taenga mai o tauīwi ko te whare wānanga tētahi wāhi motuhake anō whāngaihia ai ngā whakapapa, ngā karakia, ngā kōrero tapu mō te Kauwae runga me te Kauwae raro, me ngā tikanga hoki.

Ki tā Rangihau whakawhiwhia katoatia ai ngā tikanga i tōna taiao, ā, i ōna tūpuna hoki, ko ia tonu te hua i puta ake mai. Nā te āta noho i waenga whānau, nā te āta kite i ngā tauira, nā te āta rongō, nā te āta ako hoki i a koe e tipu ake ana, kātahi, ka mārama ai ki te tikanga, ā, ka noho tangata whenua ai hoki. Kāhore e taea te titiro mai i tawhiti, mai i waho rānei whātoro atu ai, whakamahi tūturu ai i ngā tikanga, ā, me kuhu rawa koe ki roto i te ao o taua iwi.

I muri tata mai i te pakanga tuarua o te ao ka tīmata te wehewehe atu o tō tātou iwi Māori i roto i ō tātou marae, i ō tātou papa kāinga, mai i ō tātou whenua hoki. Mai i taua wā kua angiangi haere te rārangi tangata e mōhio pai ana ki ngā tikanga tawhito, ā, i kaha whawhati te ao Māori, i ngā wā o mua i noho tōnui-ā-whānau te Māori, engari, nā te kore whai hua te noho ki runga i ō rātou whenua, ka wehe atu ki ngā tāone rapu orange ai. Nō konā, ka kitea ake, ka rangona ake hoki te rerekētanga o te ao Pākehā ki te ao Māori, ki konā hoki, i mahue ētahi o ā tātou tikanga i te papa kāinga. I te mutunga iho, kei te mau rehurehu noa ēnei whenu o te whāriki, o te whāriki tikanga Māori.

Heoi anō, kua paraina te huarahi hei whai i ngā tikanga Māori, kei te ūpoko e whai ake nei te whānuitanga o te āhua o te noho a te Māori o mua, kia kitea ake ai i pēhea tā tātou noho. Ka titiro hoki he aha ngā hau pūkeri e tīhaehae nei i ā tātou tikanga Māori.

## Te Ūpoko Tuatoru

### *Ngā hau pūkeri e tīhaehae nei i ngā tikanga a te ao Māori.*

I roto i ngā rangahau i te ūpoko o mua ake nei i whakatauhia e au ngā whakamārama o ētahi o ngā tikanga Māori i kōrerohia e au. Kāti, ko te kaupapa o tēnei ūpoko ko te whakaraupapa iho i ētahi o ngā hau pūkeri e tūkinō nei i ētahi o ā tātou tikanga Māori.

Tuatahi, ka whakapuakina ake ētahi o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te āhua o te noho a te Māori o neherā, kia āta kitea ai ētahi o ngā āhuatanga o tōna whakahaere i tōna ao. Ka tirohia te āhua o ngā tikanga i hāngai; ki te aroha anō o te Māori ki tōna whenua me te āhua o te noho a te whānau, ki te whakapapa, ki ngā rangatira, ki te tuku ake i te mātauranga Māori, ki ngā tikanga anō hoki ki te whakarite papa kāinga.

Hei reira, ka tirohia ētahi o ngā āhua e pā ana ki te whakaawetanga Pākehā, te rerekē o ōna whakaaro, te rerekē o tana titiro ki te ao, ki te whakapono, hei whakataurite i ētahi o ngā rerekētanga i waenga i te Māori me te Pākehā. Hei kīnaki ake i ēnei kōrero o mua ake nei, ka āta whakaarohia ētahi ture e rua nāna i tūkinō ā tātou tikanga, me te mōhio atu anō hoki e kore e taea e te rangahau te titiro ki ngā ture Pākehā katoa. Heoi anō, ka whakawhāitihia e au tēnei titiro ki nga ture e rua, arā, te ‘Native Land Court 1863’ me te ‘Public Works Act 1928’ hei tautoko noa i tāku e whai ake nei, arā, ko te wāhanga nui rawa atu o ēnei ture, ki te takahi, ki te haehae, ki te whakataurekareka i te tikanga Māori.

I kō atu i ērā, ka titiro ki ētahi atu hau kino, arā, ētahi ture mātauranga Pākehā, ahakoa te mōhio atu i te rarahi rawa o ngā ture mātauranga, e kore e āhei ki te āta titiro ki te katoa. Kāti, ka tiro paku noatia te ‘Education Ordinance 1847’, te ture o te ‘Native School Act 1858’, me te ‘Native School Act 1867’, kia kite mārama pai ai o te Māori i te wāhi nui o te pānga o ēnei ture e toru ki te pei, ki te whakangaro atu i ngā tikanga o te ao Māori.

Hei tāpiritanga atu ka aro atu ki ngā pēhitanga i whakahaehaetia ai te āhua o te noho a te Māori i te wā i whakarērea e te Māori ō tātou papa kāinga ā-iwi ake, ki te haere ki te rapu mahi i ngā tāone nunui huri noa i Aotearoa. Hei whakakapi ake i tēnei o ngā ūpoko, ka whakarāpopototia ngā whakakitenga me ngā whakaputanga o tēnei ūpoko.

I te taenga mai o ngā waka me te riro o Aotearoa katoa i te Māori, nōna anake ēnei whenua katoa, ahakoa ngā taupatupatu, ngā pakanga whenua i tūpono ki waenganui anō o ngāi tātou. Ko te mea nō te Māori tūturu ake te whenua nei, kāhore nō tētahi atu iwi kē.

Kāti, nō te tūturu taenga mai o tauiwī ki tēnei whenua, tika noa atu ka hiahia matua rātou ki ngā whenua nei, nō te mea, i tae mai rātou ki Aotearoa nei i runga i ngā raruraru i pā ki te pūhake ake o ō rātou whenua i a rātou anō. Rokohanga, ka kite mai a tauiwī i te ātaahua o tēnei whenua, i te iti noa o te Māori e noho ana ki runga i ngā whenua nei, me te hiahia kia whai wāhi atu a tauiwī ki ngā whenua nei hei wāhi noho, hei whakatipu whānau, hei wāhi whakatīmata anō i tētahi atu noho pai ake, kāhore rātou i whiwhi i ngā whenua i haerengia mai e rātou. Ka minamina hoki a tauiwī ki ngā whenua nei me te whakaaro ake ka taea noatia e rātou te noho noa ki runga i ngā whenua nei, ā, ka riro noa i a rātou.

Ko te mate kē, kua haere mai a tauiwī me ōna whakaaro ake mō tēnei mea te whenua, me āna tikanga ake i ahu mai i ngā ture o ngā whenua i noho ai rātou i mua i te haerenga mai ki Aotearoa nei. Ki tō te Pākehā whakaaro ka whiwhi whenua ana tēnā, tēnā o rātou, ka ruringia, (Asher & Naulls, 1987: 61-62) ā, ka āhei ai ia o rātou ki te kī nōna ake taua whenua, i runga i te ture Pākehā. Ka noho motuhake taua pihi whenua ki te tangata nāna i hoko, ā, ki tōna whānau anake. I runga tonu, kua kite tātou i te rerekētanga o ngā whakaaro, te rerekētanga o ngā tikanga a tauiwī ki tō te Māori e pā ana ki te rirohanga whenua.

Ki te tikanga Māori e kore e riro i te tangata takitahi, i te whānau tahi rānei tētahi pihī whenua, me te kī nōna ake, pērā i a tauīwi. Inakoa, i te ūpoko tuatahi, e kōrerotia ana te roanga ake o ngā kōrero mō te whaea tūturu o te Māori, arā, ko Papa tūā-nuku te atua o te whenua. Koinei te whakapono o te Māori, kāhore i te Pākehā.

Anei ētahi whakamārama i roto i te reo Pākehā mai i ngā tuhinga a Sinclair:

The Maori loved his land and identified with it. His close, spiritual relationship with the land stemmed from his traditional concept of the basic origin of mankind deriving from the loving union of the earth-mother, Pap-tu-a-nuku, with the sky father, Rangi-nui-e-tu-nei. (1981: 86)

Ki te Māori anō hoki ko tōna whenua te tānga manawa oranga o tōna ao. Mā ngā kupu a Korokai o Ngāti Whakaue e whakaatu ake i te aroha o te Māori ki tōna whenua. “Me mate au, me mate mō te whenua.” (Mead & Grove, 2001: 300) Kī tāna, ki te mate te tangata me mate rawa mō tōna whenua, kua e mate kurī noa horekau he take, koirā te aroha o te Māori ki tōna whenua.

Ko te whenua tonu tōna oranga. Ki te ngaro tōna whenua ka raru te oranga o te Māori. “Te toto o te tangata, he kai; te oranga o te tangata, he whenua.” (Brougham & Reed, 1999: 82) Mōhio mārika te Māori ki te kore koe e tiaki pai i te whenua, ka mate koe. Ki tō te Māori whakaaro nō te whenua tātou te ira tangata. Kua oti ngā kōrero mo te hanganga mai a Tāne i a Hine-ahu-one kei te ūpoko tuatahi. Hei konei tonu tātou ka kite i te rerekētanga o te whakaaro Māori mo te whenua i te Pākehā. Kāhore te Pākehā e whakaaro pēnei ana mō tēnei, mō te whenua. Ki te Pākehā he oneone noa iho te oneone.

He whakaaro atu anō o Sinclair mō te take whawhai, hei tauira atu anō mō te aroha o te Māori ki tōna whenua:

Ma te wahine ka tipu ai te hanga nei, te tangata,  
Ma te whenua ka whai oranga ai.  
Whai hoki, ki te tangohia to wahine e te tangata ke,  
Ka ngau te pouri ki roto i a koe.  
Na, ki te tangohia te whenua e te tangata ke,  
Ka tapu to pouri ano.  
Ko nga putake enei o te whawhai.  
Koia i kiia ai  
He wahine, he oneone, i ngaro ai te tangata. (1981: 86)

E rua kē ngā pūtake o te whawhai, ko te wahine ka tahi, ko te whenua, ka rua. Nō konā, ka kitea atu ai te piringa o te Māori ki tōna whenua. Otirā, i ngā wā o mua noho tōpū ana te Māori, me te mōhio anō kei reira tōna oranga, me tōna aroha mutunga kore ki tōna whenua. E ai ki te whakataukī nei; “Toitū he kāinga, whatu nga-rongaro te tangata.” (Brougham & Reed, 1999: 82) Ko te tangata ka ngaro, ēngari, ko te whenua e kore rawa e ngaro ki te tirohanga kanohi, ka toitū, ka toitū, ka toitū.

Kāti, i te wā e mātotoru ana te iwi Māori, e noho tōnui-ā-whānau ana te Māori i runga i ō tātou whenua, i ō tātou marae, i ō tātou papa kāinga, (Papakura, 1986, Firth, 1959, Walker, 1990, Hiroa, 1970) ki te Māori whakaaro ko tōna whānau tōna piringa mutunga kore. Koinei te āhua o te whakaaro o te whānau o ngā rā o nehe, me kī, e noho tōpū ana ngā tīpuna, ngā mātua, tae atu hoki ki ngā tamariki mokopuna. (Walker, 1990, Hiroa, 1970) Ka āhua rua tekau, toru tekau rānei te tokomaha o te whānau. (Walker, 1990, Hiroa, 1970, Firth, 1959, Papakura, 1986) Nā reira, kāhore te Māori i noho takitahi, engari, i piri tata ngā whānau o te Māori i runga i ō rātou whenua. Ki te Māori nō te katoa o te hapū, te iwi te whenua, ehara nō te tangata takitahi.

Ko te tataunga o te whānau o mua, e rua rau, e toru rau rānei tōna whakatōpūtanga. E ai ki a Walker mā ko te karangatanga ingoa o taua huihuinga whānau, ko te hapū. (Walker, 1990, Hiroa, 1970, Firth, 1959, Papakura, 1986) Nā reira, noho mai ana te whānau i raro i te tikanga o te hapū. Kāhore te Pākehā i whai tikanga pēnei e kōrerotia ake nei i mua noa atu nei.

I te wā, e noho tōnui-ā-whānau te Māori, ka kitea ake te tikanga o te whakaaro kotahitanga me te mahi tahi. “Nau te rourou, naku te rourou, ka ora te manuhiri.” (Kohere, 1951: 29) I roto i ngā kōrero mō te orokohanga i te ūpoko tuatahi, te maha o ngā tikanga mahi tahi. I mahi tahi te whānau kia tutuki pai ai ngā mahi, kia whai oranga hoki. (Hiroa, 1970, Walker, 1990) Kore rawa te Māori o te ao parauri i whakaaro mōna ake, ā, mō tōnā takitahitanga. (Firth, 1959, Papakura, 1986) I whānau ai te whakatauākī, “He toa takitini tōku toa: Ehara i te toa takitahi.”(Kohere, 1951: 26) Kāti, ka whai oranga rawa mō te takitini kē. Me te aha, ka mahi tahi te tangata kia tutuki pai ai i ngā mahi, kia māmā ake ai ngā mahi, i te mutunga iho ka whai hua te whānau whānui mai i te whenua.

E kī ana hoki a Walker mā, ka noho tōpū hoki te hapū i raro tonu i te ruruhau o te iwi. (Walker, 1990, Hiroa, 1970, Firth, 1959, Papakura, 1986) Ko te iwi te whakakotahitanga o te hapū, o ngā whānau hoki, nā, mā te whakapapa o te Māori e tuitui, e tūhonohono, me te paihere i ia tangata ki tōna whānau, ki tōna hapū, ki tōna iwi hoki. Ka mutu, mā te whakapapa ka mōhio mārika ai ia o rātou he aha te whanaungatanga o tētahi ki tētahi atu.

He rerekē ngā tātaki whakapapa a tēnā iwi, a tēnā iwi puta noa i te ao Māori, ēngari, ka hoki tonu atu anō ngā kōrero whakapapa ki a Rangi-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku e ai ki te Māori te pūtaketanga mai o te tangata mā te huarahi o te hanganga o Tāne i a Hine-ahu-one ko te ira tangata. I kī a Kāwharu i roto i ana tuhituhi Pākehā; “The recognition of kinship for organisational purposes was of supreme importance in Maori tribal society in the pre-contact era.” (1963: 8) Kī tā Papakura mā, ahū katoa mai ngā tāngata o ngā iwi i ngā tīpuna, (Walker, 1990, Hiroa, 1970, Firth, 1959, Papakura, 1986) mā te whakapapa o te tangata e tuitui te whānau, te hapū, te iwi hoki. Otirā, kī tā Milroy, “...he tuitui i tētahi iwi ki tētahi iwi i runga i ngā noho tahitanga i waenganui i a rātau.” (1996: 255)

Nō mai rā anō he tikanga whakahirahira te whakapapa ki te Māori, i kī ai a Milroy, “...ko te whakapapa, te tātai mai o te tangata mai i ngā atua ka whakaheke haere mai ki ngā rangatira nui, ngā ariki, tae mai ki a koe, ki te tangata tūturu.” (1996: 254) Ko ngā ariki, me ngā rangatira kī tā Milroy anō; “Ko ngā tāngata ēnei i whakanuia ai i roto i ngā wā o mua, ā, tae ake ki ēnei rā, e whakanohoia ai te mana me te tapu ki aua tāngata rā ka noho ko rātau ngā tāngata e riro ana mā rātau te mana whakahaere o te hapū, o te iwi whānui rānei.” (1996: 256) Nō konā, ka kite atu ai mā tō whakapapa e whakaatu atu i tō kāwai tangata, i tō whanaungatanga rānei.

Hei konei anō ka kite tātou i te rerekētanga o ngā tikanga, o ngā whakaaro o te Māori ki a tauīwi. Kāhore a tauīwi e whakapapa pēnei ana i te Māori. Kāhore a rātou nā whakapapa e hoki ana ki a Ranginui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku, ki ngā atua.

Kāti, i raro anō i ngā tikanga a te Māori, ko te nuinga o ngā rangatira i heke mai i ngā mātāmua, ā, i heke mai i ngā tuākana o ngā whānau. “I ngā wā hoki o mua tuku iho ki te mātāmua te mana o te tuākana, te tuakanatanga rānei. Ko tāna mahi he waha kōrero ia nō te iwi, nō te whānau rānei, nō te hapū rānei...” (1996: 255) He tikanga hirahira te tuakanatanga, kia mōhio ai te tangata i tōna tūranga i roto i ngā whakarite ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi.

I roto i ngā kōrero mō te orokohanga o te ūpoko tuatahi, he tauira mō te tuakana me te teina, i tīmata mai i ngā atua, arā, ko Whiro te tuakana o Tāne-mahuta. Kīhai a Whiro i whakaae me haere a Tāne-mahuta ki te tiki i ngā kete mātauranga, heoi anō, ko te take i riro rawa mā Tāne-mahuta tēnei mahi, i te tuatahi, nā Io ia i tohu, ki te whakapono o te Māori. Tuarua, i haria a Tāne ki ngā wāhi tapu kia purea ai, kia tohia ai, kia āhei ai a Tāne ki te mahi i aua mahi whakahirahira. Ka mutu, ka noho tērā tikanga o te tuakana, teina i waenga i a Whiro rāua ko Tāne-mahuta hei papa mō te pakanga. Nā reira, ehara i te mea mā te tuakana ngā mahi e mahi, i ētahi wā ka riro mā te tangata tika, mā te teina rānei e mahi.

Kāhore he tikanga pēnei a tauiwī. I runga tonu kua kite anō tātou i te rerekē ake o te hanga tangata i waenganui i te Māori me tauiwī.

Hei whakamārama ake i ngā tikanga ka tōhua koe hei rangatira, e mea ana hoki a Te Rangikaheke, i tōhua mai te tangata hei rangatira i runga anō i tōna whakapapa, ka tahi. Ka rua, ko ōna pūmanawa, pūkenga katoa, ko tōna toa ki ngā āhuatanga maha e pā ana ki tōna iwi me ana mahi whakahaere i tōna iwi. (Ngā Tuara Te Puni Kōkiri, 1992) Hei tāpiri atu ki ēnei ko tōna tūrangawaewae, me tōna whenua.

Anei anō a Kāwharu e kī ana i roto i tana tuhinga Pākehā; “...the tribal estate as a whole was held to be a territorial asset by its occupiers, and was at once a symbol and a measure of political prestige.” (1963: 14) Nā, e kī ana a Kāwharu ko te tikanga ko te rahi o tō whenua e whakaatu mai ana i te mana me te tapu o te tangata.

Kua kōrerotia kētia ka riro te mana whakahaere o te iwi i ngā rangatira, i ngā mātāmua rānei, ka mutu, i roto i ō rātou ringaringa te orange o te iwi. Me mōhio mārika ngā rangatira ki ngā āhuatanga katoa o tōna iwi, o tōna ao hoki ka tika. Ki te kore te rangatira e mōhio, e taea rānei, ko te tikanga ka riro mā tētahi atu o te whānau, o te hapū, o te iwi e kawē. Mā te iwi, mā te rangatira rānei e whiriwhiri ko wai e kawē atu i ngā mahi. Ko te tikanga ka kōrerotia rawatia ngā take e te whānau, i te mutunga iho kei te rangatira, “...kei a ia te kupu whakamutunga.” (Milroy, 1996: 255)

Ko tētahi tikanga Māori o te ao tawhito ko tēnei, arā, “He tangata kī tahi.” (Brougham & Reed, 1999: 80) Ko te whakataukāki nei e whakaatu mai ana i te mana o te rangatira. Ko te oranga o tōna iwi te whakaaro whakahirahira ki te rangatira, hei whakatakoto tauira ake anō, “Ta te rangatira tana kai he korero. Ta te ware muhukai.” (Kohere, 1951: 21) Hāngai pū ana te tikanga o tēnei kōrero ki te āhua o te rangatira, ehara i te mea ka whakaaro mārika ana te rangatira ki a ia anō, kāo, ka whakaaro whānui rawa te rangatira mō tōna iwi whānui.

Ahakoia i te Pākehā anō tōna āhua ōrite ki ēnei tikanga, heoi anō, i reira anō ōna rerekētanga.

Kua kōrerotia kētia ngā whakaaro o Kawharu, e kī nei, he tikanga whakahirahira te whakapapa i waenga i te Māori, kia pai ai te whakatutuki i ngā take, i ngā mahi hoki. Nā reira, mā te tikanga mahi tahi e tutuki pai ai ngā hiahia. “Mā whero, mā pango, ka oti te mahi.” (Kohere, 1951: 42) Nā, mai i te whānautanga mai o te tangata ko te mea nui ki a ia ko tōna whānau. (Rangihau, 1981, Hiroa, 1970) Ka tere ako hoki te tangata ko ngā tikanga e pā ana ki tōna tūranga, ki āna mahi hoki i waenga i te whānau.

I roto i ngā rangahau kōrero ka kitea ake ngā kōrero a Elsmore, “Traditionally, every member of the tribe knew where he belonged within the social unit, and each possessed mana equivalent to that position.” (1985: 33) Kāti, i raro i ngā tikanga a te Māori i whakaritea ngā mahi a te tāne, a te wahine, a te kaumātua, tae atu ki te tamaiti, mokopuna hoki. Ko tā te matua he whāngai whānau, ko te whawhai, ko te tiaki whānau hoki, ko tā te whaea he tiaki i te kāinga me ana āhuatanga katoa, ko tā te tipuna he tiaki mokopuna, he whāngai mātauranga hoki, ā, “He tamariki wawahi taha.” (Kohere, 1951: 40)

I tukua iho te nuinga o ngā tohutohu ki ngā tamariki e ngā tīpuna. (Hiroa, 1970, Papakura, 1986, Firth, 1959) Ehara i te mea i tohutohungia atu ngā tikanga nei ki ngā tamariki. Ko tā ngā tīpuna me ngā mātua ko te tauira atu i ngā mahi hei mahinga, ā, ko tā ngā tamariki ko te mātaki i ngā mahi e mahia ana me te whai atu i aua mahi rā.

Ko ngā tūpuna ngā puna o te mātauranga, ko rātou hoki ngā kaipupuri i ngā taonga a kui mā, a koro mā, i a rātou anō hoki ngā kōrero hītori, ngā whakapapa, ngā tikanga, ngā whakamārama, ngā mōhiotanga o tō rātou anō ao. He wā anō ka tohatohaina atu ngā mātauranga me ngā māramatanga e pā ana ki te tikanga ki ngā uri. E kī ana ngā kōrero a te mahi rangahau a Te Puni Kōkiri i roto i te reo Pākehā; "...if children are socialised through a language by their most significant caregivers and role models, they will 'inherit' the identity and cultural paradigms that are associated with the language." (2002: 11)

Heoi anō, ehara i te pēnei i te kura a te Pākehā e whakahau nei i tēnei mea te tamariki kia haere ki te kura ia rā, ia rā. He wā anō ka tū ngā kura whakatō mātauranga ki roto ki ngā tama rangatira i mōhiotia ai e rātou ka āhei ki te pupuri i ngā taonga mātauranga nei. Ehara ko te katoa i whiwhi i ngā mātauranga nei. Kia kite rawa ngā rangatira kua eke te tama ki tōna pakeketanga anō, me te mōhio ka taea e ērā tama te pupuri tūturu i aua mōhio rā, kātahi anō ka tuku atu i a rātou ki roto i te whare wānanga.

Ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Io, ki ngā atua i tuku noa ake ki ngā tohunga anake. Ko ētahi atu anō o ngā mātauranga i tukua iho e ngā koroua, tērā pea ngā kuia mā ngā kōrero pūrākau o te pō, mā ngā kōrero pakiwaitara, mā te huarahi o te ngahau, mā te oriori, mōteatea, waiata tangi, me ēnei momo huarahi. Ehara i te mea i akona engari, i tauiratia atu ēnei tikanga hei hoputanga ake mā ngā uri whakatipuranga, me te mōhio anō hoki mena i tēnā tamaiti, i tēnā tamaiti te pūmanawatanga mō ēnei kaupapa hei ōna wā ka kitea ngā hua.

Ko tā ngā tamariki ko te kaitaringa atu ki ngā kaupapa e hiahia ana e rātou mā te āta whakarongo, mā te mahi i tā rātou e hiahia ai, mā te āta kite i ngā hua ka mau noa ake i a rātou ngā tikanga i mahi pērātia ai aua mahi rā. Kāhore he

mutunga o ēnei kōrero o te hoputanga a ngā uri i ngā tikanga nei, nā reira, me oti pea tēnei wāhanga, ā, ka huri atu ki te arotahi atu ki whakahāngai i ngā kōrero ki ngā tikanga o te papa kāinga.

I te wā o neherā i whakaritea ai ō rātou papa kāinga i runga anō i ngā tohutohu, i ngā tikanga hoki i tauratitia mai e ngā kōrero mō ngā atua Māori. Mai i ēnei kōrero ka whānau mai ko te wehi, te tapu, te ihi, te mana mō ngā atua nei, ā, mai i tērā ka hangaia ai ngā tikanga kia noho wehe tonu ai ngā āhuatanga e pā ana ki te mauri o ngā atua nei. Kāti, i te wā ka whakaritea ngā papa kāinga noho, kia kore ai rātou me ō rātou whānau e pāngia ki ngā aituā ka karakiatia atu ki ngā atua e whai wāhi atu ana ki ērā wāhi, hei hiki i ngā tapu kia tau ai te noho o te whānau, o te hapū rānei ki taua papa kāinga rā.

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi i kī ai i te ūpoko tuatahi; kei roto i ngā kōrero o te orokohanga e takoto ana, e tauratitia mai ana te āhua mō tātou, mō te tangata. Kāti, hangaia ai ngā momo whare o te papa kāinga e ia whānau, e ia whānau i runga i ngā tikanga o ō rātou roherohe whenua. He tikanga anō mō ngā momo whare katoa, arā, te whare moe, te whare kāuta, te whare pātaka, te whare wānanga, te whare mate, te whare kohanga, te aha noa, te aha rānei. I konei ka noho wehe kē atu ngā whare kāuta i ngā wharenuī i runga i te tikanga ko te kai he mea noa.

Koinei hoki i whāngai ai ngā tohunga kia kaua ai ia e pā ki te kai kia noho tapu katoa ai ōna āhuatanga katoa kia kore e whakanoatia e te kai. I noho tapu ai te marae o Tū-matauenga kei tāmauatia ngā kōrero e te kai. E puta nei te kōrero ko te kai a te rangatira he kōrero, ko tō kupu ko tō mana. Ko ēnei tikanga anō ēnei ki te kore e taea e koe te whakatutuki i āu kupu, ko tō ūpoko te mutunga.

Hei tautoko i ēnei kōrero whakapono o te Māori, me noho wehe motuhake ngā whare, ki tā Walker kia kore ai e takahia te mana, te tapu o ngā tikanga o ngā whare katoa, (1990) e mea anō ana a Walker; he whakaiti i te tapu mehemea ka noho tahi te kai i ngā wāhi tapu. (1990) I ngā wā o nehe kīhai ngā mātua tīpuna i whakaae ki te hari kai ki roto i te wharenuī kai ai, ko te tikanga he wāhi anō mō te kai, he wāhi anō mō te tapu, ka mutu, kia kaua e takahi i te mana o te wharenuī.

Kāti, hei tautoko noa ake i te āhuatanga o te kaua e mau kai i ngā wāhi tapu ko te tikanga tonu e pupuri tonutia nei e ētahi o tātou, kia eke urupā, kia tangohia katoatia ngā āhuatanga kai kei runga i te tangata ka waiho ki te tomokanga, ki te kēti rānei. Hopohopo ana te ngākau o ngā mātua ki te mōhiotia ake e hari kai ana e te hunga tangata ki runga i te urupā, nā te mea, ki a rātou e takahi ana te kai i te tapu o tēnei wāhi tapu, o te urupā tūpāpaku tangata.

Ko te tapu i kōrerotia mai i mua i ahu mai i ngā atua Māori, he mea wairua, he tikanga whakahaere i tōna ao. Kī tā Walker e whakamārama ana i ngā kōrero mō te tapu; “Tapu was a spiritual force which emanated from the celestial realm of the gods.” (1990: 67) I mua i te taenga o te Pākehā horekau he ‘pirihimana’, ko te tapu kē tō rātou pirihimana i ngā wā o nehe, mōhio pai te tangata kia kaua e whakapā, e whakararu rānei i ētahi mea, i ētahi wāhi, i ētahi tāngata rānei, nā te tapu, kei tūpono ka raru, ka mate rānei koe. Kei te ūpoko e whai ake nei ētahi atu whakamārama mō te tapu.

Hei whaiwhai ake i ngā kōrero mō te tapu, ko te mana, anei ētahi whakamārama a Te Wharehuia Milroy; “...ka haere ngātahi ēnei āhuatanga e rua, te tapu rāua ko te mana, mā tētahi e whakaū tētahi...e kore e taea te whakanoho i te mana mehemea kāore he tapu, e kore rānei te tapu e mau mehemea kāore he mana.” (1996: 256)

Ko te mana tūturu i tuku iho e ngā atua, i ēnei wā ka kaha whiuwhiu i te kupu nei ko te ‘mana’ me te kore mōhio ki te aronga tōtika o taua kupu. Ki tā Pere whakamārama, “Its meaning is multi-form and includes psychic influence, control, prestige, power, vested and acquired authority and influence, being influential or binding over others, and that quality of the person that others know he or she has!” (1982: 32) Kāti, ehara i te mea nō nāianei tonu te mana, ki tā Te Wharehuia anō; “...i haramai ngā mana i ngā atua, i haramai i te tūāuriuri, i te whāioio.” (1996: 257)

Hei whakatakoto tikanga ake anō me hoki anō ki ngā kōrero mō Tū-matauenga i te ūpoko tuatahi, ki reira kitea ake ai te āhua o te takahi mana. E ai ki a Walker, nā Tū-matauenga i whakatauirā mai te āhua o te tapu me te noa, arā, i kainga ana whanaunga e Tū-matauenga. Nō konā, i whakaritea kia noho wehe motuhake te tapu mai i te noa, ā, ka kite anō ai i te āhua o te whakanohonoho a te Māori i ōna tikanga i ērā wā, hei whakahaere i a rātou hei huarahi hei pupuri i a rātou tikanga ki runga i te ara i whiriwhiria e rātou hei oranga mō rātou.

Mehemea ka hoki anō ki ngā kōrero i te ūpoko tuatahi mō te paepae hamuti, mō te heketua rānei hei whakaatu tikanga anō, ka āta kitea he oranga i roto. Kāti, i roto i ngā kōrero mō te orokohanga ngā tohutohu mō te Māori hei whaitanga māna. Nā reira, i ahu mai ngā tikanga i ngā atua Māori hei oranga mō te iwi Māori, ka mutu, mā ngā atua Māori e taurā atu me pēhea te noho a te Māori. (Walker, 1978: 20)

Kāhore hoki he mea pēnei a te Pākehā, tērā pea, i karakia atu ia ki tana atua kia tiakina pai rātou ko tana whānau, engari, kāhore i uru mai te āhuatanga o te tapu, o te noa pēnei i tā te Māori nei e kōrerotia nei i mua atu nei, ā, i roto hoki i ngā kōrero kei te whai mai. Ki ētahi o ngā Pākehā e kore whakapono he atua anō tētahi mea ka noho he whenua noa iho tēnei ki a rātou. Kāhore he ture pēnei i te tapu me te noa hei āta wānangatanga ake mā rātou pēnei i te Māori nei. Kāti, kāhore i wehi kei raru ia i ngā atua, i ngā aha noa atu rānei pēnei i ngā tikanga Māori nei.

Tēnā, kua whakatau te āhua o te noho a te Māori o neherā, kei tēnei wāhanga o te ūpoko ka huri te aroaro ki te titiro ki ngā hau pūkeri e tīhaehae nei i ngā whenu o te whāriki mō ā tātou tikanga, otirā hoki, te āhua o te noho a te Māori ki runga i tōna whenua. Mai i te taenga mai a tauīwi i kaha whakauru i ō rātou ake whakaaro mō te ao, tō rātou ake reo, ā rātou ake tikanga, ō rātou ake uaratanga, te aha, te aha, i te mutunga iho ka pēhia te tikanga o te Māori

Kāti, kua kōrerotia kētia te āhua o te Pākehā i tā rātou taenga mai. Ka minamina rātou ki ngā whenua nei me te whakaaro ake ka taea anōtia e rātou te noho noa ki aua wāhi nei, ā, ka riro noa i a rātou. Ko te ngangara i kitea ake ai i te taenga mai o tauīwi ko tō rātou ao tino rerekē, arā, ko tō rātou whakapono rerekē, ko tō rātou reo rerekē, ko ā rātou tikanga rerekē, ara noa atu, ara noa atu.

Mai i taua wā i whawhati haere te ao o te Māori. I runga i te ture mai o te whare o ngā ture me haere rawa ā tātou tamariki kia kuraina ki ngā tikanga Pākehā. Nā wai rā, ko te kōrero a te kaiako Pākehā ki ngā tamariki Māori ka noho mana ake i ngā kōrero, i ngā tohutohu a ō rātou mātua tīpuna. Ka hou mai hoki te whakapono o Pākehā mā, kotahi noa tēnei mea te atua. Ka riro ngā hinengaro o ngā tamariki, o ngā mātua tīpuna anō hoki ka whatiwhati haere te whakapono ki ngā tikanga Māori o neherā.

Hāunga, ngā mātua tīpuna Māori i piri pono tonu ki ngā tikanga o neherā, kāti, ko ētahi tamariki ka tīmata ki te ako i ngā tikanga Pākehā i runga tonu o te whakahau o ngā mātua tīpuna Māori anō hoki kia whāia te mātauranga Pākehā. Ko te mate kē mena hoki atu ana ngā tamariki ki te kāinga, he tikanga rerekē anō e whanga mai ana i te kāinga. Nā wai rā, kua ngākau rua ngā tamariki Māori nei ko ēhea ngā tikanga tika hei pupuritanga mā rātou. Kāti, i te wā o te kāinga ka pupuri ki ngā tikanga o te kāinga, kia haere atu ki te kura kua mau ki ngā tikanga rerekē atu a te Pākehā.

Heoi anō, ka pakeke haere ka kaha kē atu ki te whai i te mātauranga Pākehā, ki te noho i waenga Pākehā, ki te whai i te moni hei oranga, ka whakarērea ngā pono ki ngā tikanga Māori. Ka kaha kē atu te tāmi mai o ngā āhuatanga ture Pākehā, o ngā āhuatanga Pākehā katoa ka kaha kē atu ki te wareware ki ngā tikanga Māori i tipu mai ai rātou i roto.

I roto i ngā tuhituhi a te kairingikuihi a Trudgill ōna whakaaro mō ngā rerekētanga o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi o te ao, e mea ana ia; “Our native language...affects the way we think...Our world-view, due to our native language, does not permit instant understanding of a distinction...in some cases differences of language may lead to differences in perception of the world.” (1987: 25-26) Nō roto mai i ēnā kōrero

ka kitea ake ai he whakaaro o te Māori, ā, he whakaaro atu anō o tauwiwi e pā ana ki te ao, ka mutu, he rerekē ngā tikanga, he rerekē ngā whakaaro o ngā momo tāngata, o ngā momo iwi o te ao.

E kī ake nei a Edward Said i roto i te tuhingaroa a Mead; "...the 'west' is a powerful set of ideas, images, knowledges and stories which have constructed views about the 'other' which have become universalised..." (1996: 25) Kāti, e whakaatu mai ana i ngā titiro rerekē a te Māori ki tā te Pākehā titiro ki te ao whānui, arā, he rerekē te whakapapa, he rerekē te mātauranga, he rerekē te hītori, te aha atu, te aha atu anō.

Hei tāpiritanga ki taua take e mea ana ngā kōrero a Walker:

As a colonial power, Imperial Britain had considerable experience in the techniques of domination and subjugation of indigenous populations...The techniques included cultural invasion by missionaries, treaty making, political domination through violence, taking advantage of tribalism to divide and rule, the expropriation of resources, and cultural imperialism. The end result of this historic process enacted in New Zealand between 1840 and 1900 is a structural relationship of Pakeha dominance and Maori subjection. (1991: 2-3)

Kua waia tūturu kē te Pākehā ki ngā mahi pēhitanga me te whakapākehā i ngā tāngata mā te huarahi o te kura ahakoa nō hea. E kī ana a Walker he nui te mana o te Pākehā kia riro i a ia te nuinga o ngā whenua o te ao. Mehemea ka pēhia rawatia te tangata whenua e te Pākehā ka noho ko te Pākehā kei runga noa atu. I pērā te iwi Pākehā ki te Māori i ngā tau e ono tekau i mua i te rau tau tekau mā iwa.

Mai i te rau tau tekau mā waru i tae mai ko te hunga i haere mai ki te kauhau i Te Rongopai, kīhai rātou i titiro hōhonu ki te whakapono o te Māori. I pōhēhē rātou he kūare te Māori, he kino tā rātou noho, he pōrangī tō rātou whakapono. Anei ētahi whakaaro o Elsmore; "In such cases the missionaries were guilty of taking their own narrow view of religion and imposing it upon a culture so vastly different from their own...Cultural differences between Maori and missionaries were major." (1985: 16-17) Nā reira, mai i te taenga mai a tēnei iwi rerekē, kīhai i whai whakaaro ahakoa he rerekē te titiro, he rerekē te whakapono, he rerekē te

noho, he rerekē te ao, i te mutunga iho ka tū ake ko ō rātou ao hei ao matua mō te iwi Māori ahakoa he tangata tūturu tonu te Māori.

Kāti, i whakapono mārika te Pākehā, mā te Pākehā te Māori e whakatika, e whakaora hoki (Mead, 1996: 41) kia kore ai te Māori e noho tonu rā ki roto i te kūare, ki roto i te ao kikino horekau he ture. (Elsmore, 1985: 15) Engari, ki tō te Māori whakaaro ko te Pākehā kē te tangata kūare, e mea ana ētahi kōrero a Harker rāua ko McConnochie “...the Maori people had a culture and lifestyle which was coherent, consensual and stable.” (1985: 54) Ki te Māori pai tonu tō rātou ao, ko wai tēnei iwi e haere mai nei ki te whakararu i a ia. Kī tā Elsmore anō; “As a result, they did not see what was present in Maori life.” (1985: 16) Tūturu, kāhore a tauwiwi, kāhore hoki te hunga i kawē mai i Te Rongopai i paku whakaaro he painga, he oranga kei roto i te ao Māori.

Kua kōrerotia kētia ngā kōrero a Walker i mua mō ētahi huarahi turakina te ao Māori e tauwiwi, heoi, kia whakahāngai ake ai ki ētahi huarahi kino ko te whakatū i te ture whenua Pākehā me te whakatū i te ture mātauranga Pākehā. Hei tāpiri atu ki tēnā, i te tau kotahi mano, e waru rau, tekau mā ono i whakatutuki i ērā wawata o te Pākehā, arā, i whakatūria te kura mihinare tuatahi. (Mead, 1996: 7) Ka mutu, i mua i te taenga mai o tauwiwi e hia kē miriona eka kei roto i ngā ringaringa o te Māori. I te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau, e whitu tekau mā rima, e toru miriona eka noa te toenga o ngā whenua Māori e pupuri nei e te Māori. (Asher & Naulls, 1987)

I runga i te mōhio o te Pākehā he whenua pai tēnei whenua, me tō rātou mōhio horekau ō rātou ake whenua, ka tere huri ō rātou mahi ki te rapu huarahi kia riro mārika ai te rahi o tēnei whenua i a rātou. Ko ētahi Pākehā ka hoko whenua mō te utu paku noa iho, ko ētahi ka hoatu paraikete, ko ētahi ka hoatu mati, engari, ko te ngākau hao o te iwi Pākehā kia riro te rahi tonu o tēnei whenua i a rātou.

Ko tētahi ture hei whakamama ake i te rironga o te whenua ko te ture whenua Pākehā, ko te pakanga anō hoki, ki te kore te Māori e hiahia hoko, ka tangohia rawatia mā te haina o te pepa noa iho. Hei tauira ake e mea ana a Elsmore; “For instance, after setting up of the Native Land Court in 1863, the Maori were

advised to apply to the courts for title to their land, and the money was advanced to pay the necessary surveying and legal fees involved.... (1985: 29) He tikanga kino tēnei, kīhai te Māori i mārama ki tēnei ngangara, ko te taitara o te whenua, tauhou katoa tēnei tū āhuetanga ki te Māori. Kua kōrerotia kētia i mua nō te iwi whānui te whenua, ehara nō te tangata takitahi, ko te Māori te kaitiaki noa o te whenua, kāhore i te tika ki te hoko i tō rātou whaea. Ka mutu, ko te mate kē hoki kāhore e taea e te Māori te utu i tā rātou nama mō te koti, nā, ka riro atu ō rātou whenua.

Kua kōrerotia kētia te aroha o te Māori ki tōna whenua, ko te whenua hoki tōna oranga. “Rather than having merely a utilitarian view of his land, more importantly the Maori possessed a strong emotional attachment to the earth... The land was the substance of Papatuanuku-the earth Mother-and was revered and held in trust by the tangata whenua.” (Elsmore, 1985: 30) Nā reira, i roto i ngā tikanga Māori ko te whenua tōna oranga, ko te whenua hoki tōna whaea, kāhore i te tika ki te hoko koe i tō whaea.

Kāti, me mōhio mai ehara i te mea ko tauwi anake ngā mea i mahi taurekareka, ko ētahi Māori hoki i pērā, kī tā Mead; “For example, we signed a Treaty, some of our chiefs converted to Christianity, we did sell land, some chiefs did buy muskets and then use them against other *iwi*.” (1996: 29) He whakaaro atu anō o Elsmore; “Within their ranks too existed landowners who were happy to sell for a few material goods, and others who unscrupulously ‘sold’ land to which they had no real title.” (1985: 29) Kāhore e kore he taonga ā te Pākehā e hiahiatia e te Māori, ko te hoko whenua tētahi huarahi kia tere riro ai aua taonga i te Māori. Nā reira, āe, ko ētahi Māori i mahi kino ki te Māori anō. Kua ngaro te mau tūturu ki ngā tikanga Māori, ā, kua uru mai te tikanga o te rangatira kē atu o te whai atu i te moni i ōna ake tikanga.

I roto i te pukapuka ‘The Origins of the Māori Wars’ e kī ana a Sinclair; “...speculation in land proved the quickest road to wealth in the early years...the acquisition of land was the aim of most new arrivals.” (1961: 4) Ko te rironga o te whenua tētahi o ngā kaupapa matua a tauwi kia tere whai rawa, whai whenua hoki. I te mutunga iho kei raro a Māori mā e putu ana, e noho kore whenua ana.

Kāhore tēnei mahi nanakia i mutu noa i konei, nā wai rā ka whakatūria he ture atu anō hei tango anō i te whenua Māori. Ki tā Harker rāua ko McConnochie; “Ko ētahi o ngā ture he ture raupatu whenua.” (1985) Hei whakatakoto taurira ake ko te “Public Works Act 1928” (The Statute of the Dominion of New Zealand, 1943: 628) e ai ki tēnei ture, ka raupatuhia te whenua Māori mō te painga o te Pākehā me tā rātou kī he painga mō te iwi katoa. (The Statute of the Dominion of New Zealand, 1943) Heoi anō, ko te tino nuinga o aua whenua rā he whenua Māori, ahakoa ka hiahia tonu ana te Māori ki tōna whenua, ka tangohia tonutia.

Ka pēhea te Māori ki te kore tōna whenua anei ngā kōrero a Mead; “...colonialism not only meant the imposition of western authority of indigenous lands, indigenous modes of production, or indigenous law and government, but the imposition of western authority over all aspects of indigenous knowledge, language and culture.” (1996: 167) Nō konā, ka kite ake i te āhua o ā tātou tikanga, kei raro e putu ana, ka noho kore mana ngā tikanga Māori, ka noho kore tūranga hoki, ka mutu, ka riro mā te tikanga Pākehā e whakahaere i te ao Māori. Me pēhea hoki te Māori e whai oranga ai ki te kore tōna whenua.

I kōrero mai i mua te āhua o te whāngai mātauranga i te wā o kui mā, o koro mā, i te whakaritenga o ngā kura mō te Māori ka puta mai he tikanga hou. I te wā i raupatuhia ngā whenua o te Māori, ka kitea ake hoki ngā mahi whakatū ture mō te mātauranga. E kīa ana e Walker, i muri i te hainatanga o te tiriti o Waitangi, nā Kāwana Kerei i whakamahine tana ture ‘Education Ordinance 1847’ ko te tino kaupapa o tēnei ture kia whakawehea ngā tamariki Māori i ō rātou papa kāinga kikino. (1991: 4) Engari, ahakoa haere ai ngā tamariki Māori ki ngā kura Pākehā i taua wā i mau tonu i te Māori tōna reo Māori.

Nā, hei tāpiri atu ki te ‘Education Ordinance 1847’ ka whakatūria tētahi atu ture kia tino tāmia te reo Māori e te reo Pākehā mā te whakakore i te kōrero Māori ki roto i te kura. Ko ture rā kō te ‘Native Schools Act 1858’ i tautoko hoki tēnei ture i te whakaaro ki te ārai i te whai wāhi mai o te reo Māori ki roto ki ngā kura. (Walker, 1991: 5) Nā, he whakaiti rahi tēnei, he whakaparahako tino nui i te reo Māori.

Ina ka whakatūngia ake ngā kura karakia pēnei i a Tīpene, i a Te Aute, i a Hukarere, i a Wikitōria hei wāhi whakaako i ngā tamariki Māori whai pūtea ki te haere ki reira kia akona katoatia ki te mātauranga Pākehā mā te katoa o te reo Pākehā. Ki ngā rangatira Māori koinei te rangatiratanga o ngā kura katoa hei tuku atu i ā tātou tamariki ki te hopu i te mātauranga Pākehā.

Kāti, ka puta ake ngā ākonga i ngā kura rā ka hoki atu ki ō rātou rohe me ngā tikanga Pākehā, ā, nā wai rā ka heke iho ki ngā uri mokopuna ka wareware ki te whakatō atu i ngā tikanga Māori ki roto i a rātou, ka tino waimeha kē atu ngā tikanga Māori o ngā mātua tīpuna o te ao kōwhatu.

E mea ana a Mead hoki; “Through the curriculum and its underlying theory of knowledge, early mission schools and Native Schools redefined the world and where *Maori* were positioned within the world.” (1996: 41) Heoi, ka kitea ake te whakaaro rerekē o te Pākehā ki te ao Māori, ka mutu, i noho āwangawanga te Māori mō tōna ao e mōhiotia nei e ia.

I te tau kotahi mano, e waru tekau, e ono tekau kīhai te Māori i aro atu ki ngā tohutohu a te Pākehā mō te reo Māori, nā reira, ka huri te Pākehā ki te whakarite he ture anō hei whakaū i ō rātou hiahia. Ko ture ‘Native School Act 1867’, ko te tikanga ka noho ngā kura Māori i raro i te maru o te kāwanatanga, ā, kīhai te Māori i whai wāhi, i whai mana hoki i roto i ngā whakahaere o ngā kura. (Walker, 1991: 5)

Hei whakamārama ake i te tikanga o te ture, ‘Native School Act’, e ai ki ngā kōrero a Holdom, “The purpose of the native school system was the “Europeanization” of Maori, at no time, quite frankly, was it ever the intention that the schools should promote tikanga Maori.” (1995: 3) Ki tāna hoki, ko Pope te kaiwhakawā matua mō ngā kura Māori, kīhai tēnei tangata i paku aroha atu ki te tamaiti Māori, otirā, ki ngā kaupapa Māori. I roto i tāna tuhinga mō te paerua, e kī ana, i whakaturia te kura o Te Kopua e tauwiwi i te rohe o Waikato. Kīhai a Tawhiao i whakaae kia haere ngā tamariki Māori ki tēnei kura kei riro i tō tātou Māoritanga motuhake. (1998: 82) He tauira tēnei hei whakaatu mai i ngā mahi whakahē a te Māori, kia mau ai ā tātou tikanga ahakoa ngā pēhitanga.

I ngā tau whai muri mai i pātua ngā tamariki Māori i te kura, ā, taka rawa mai ki te tau 1960 e rua tekau mā rima te paihēneti, te tokoiti rānei o ngā tamariki Māori ka taea te kōrero Māori. (Walker, 1991: 8) Nō konā, ka kitea ake e tutuki haere ana ngā wawata i whakaritea ai e te Pākehā, kia taunga kē ai te noho a te Māori ki tā te Pākehā i whakaako ai mōna.

Kī tā Walker anō; “The historical record indicates that for more than a century the education system has been used as an artifact of colonialism to maintain Pakeha dominance and Maori subjection.” (1991:14) Hei tautoko i ngā whakaaro o Walker anei anō a Mead e kī ana; “Education has played a significant role in the colonisation of *Maori* people....” (1996: 23) Ka mutu, nā te huritanga o ngā āhuatanga whakaako a te Māori ka noho māharahara te Māori. Kīhai tōna ao i whai wāhi, i whai mana hoki i roto i ngā whakahaeretanga, nā reira, ka tino ngoikore te ao Māori.

Heoi anō, me mihi atu ki ō tātou tīpuna i kaha whawhai i te Pākehā. Ko te hunga i hurihia ki te whakarite he huarahi anō kia mau ai ā tātou tikanga. Pēnei i te hunga i whakarewa i te Kingitanga i te tau 1858, ki tā Mahuta i kī ai, i whakatūria te Kingitanga kia pupuri ai te mana whenua, te mana tangata, te mana rangatira. (1978: 33) I pērā anō te whakaaro mō te hāhi Ratana, te hāhi Ringatū, Te Whiti me Tohu, te rōpū “Young Māori Party” te katoa o ēnei ahakoa he hāhi, he rōpū tōrangapū rānei, koirā te huarahi whakakotahi i te iwi Māori, kia puritia hoki ai āna taonga katoa.

Hei whaiwhai ake i ngā kōrero mō ngā hau pūkeri e tūkinō nei i te ao Māori, arā, ko ngā momo ture whenua Pākehā me ngā momo ture mātauranga Pākehā, kei tēnei o ngā wāhanga ka kōrero mai mō ētahi atu hau pūkeri anō i whakahaehaetia, i ngaua kinotia ai te ao Māori, arā, ko te wā i mahue te iwi Māori i ō rātou papa kāinga ka haere ki ngā tāone nohonoho mai ai.

## **Te nekeneke haere ki ngā tāone nohonoho mai ai.**

Kāti, i reira ka noho wehewehe kāhore i noho tōpū pērā i te wā e noho ana tātou ki ō tātou marae, ki ō tātou hapū, ki ō tātou wāhi whai whenua atu tātou. I te tae tanga atu ki te tāone kua whakamararatia tā tātou noho ki waenga i tauwiwi ka uru mai te āhua o te noho takitahi me te kore whai Māori e noho tata mai ana. Kāti, i roto i tērā momo nohonga me mōhio matua rawa ki te reo Pākehā. Kāhore he tangata Māori hei kōrerotanga mā tātou.

Tētahi atu ko ētahi o ngā Māori, tērā pea, e noho mai ana nō iwi kē, kāti, ka noho mai ko te rerekētanga o ngā reo o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi hei mea whakawehewehe anō i te Māori i a tātou anō. I ētahi wā i pai kē ake ki a tātou, ki ētahi, ki te nuinga ki te whakamahi kē i te reo Pākehā i runga i te kore mārama o ngā Māori o iwi kē ki ētahi o ngā kōrero a ngā tāngata nō iwi Māori kē.

I muri tata mai i te pakanga tuarua o te ao ka pakaru haere te iwi Māori, kua angiangi ngā rārangi tāngata, arā, ko ngā tāngata mōhio tūturu ki te kōrero Māori, ko ngā tāngata mōhio hoki ki ngā tikanga Māori. Kua kōrerotia kētia ētahi take i pērā ai te angiangi haere o te rārangi tangata, me kī ko ngā ture mātauranga Pākehā tēnā. E mea ana a Broughton i roto i ana tuhinga kōrero mō te pukapuka rata, ko tētahi mea whakamīharo e pā ana ki te iwi Māori, ko te whakarerekētanga o te noho a te Māori.(1993: 507) Tauhou katoa tēnei tū āhuatanga ki te Māori, me te ao e mōhioitia nei e te Māori, ko te whānau, ko te whenua tōna oranga. Engari, i te taenga atu ki te tāone ka kitea he ao tino rerekē.

Kua kore e pai te noho i runga i ō tātou whenua, kua kore e puta he hua ki ngā whānau, hei tāpiritanga ki ērā whakaaro i whāiti haere ngā pānga whenua, ka mutu, kei roto i ngā tāone te orange mō tō tātou whānau. (King, 1985:190) Kī tā Mead e whakamārama ana; “The ‘urban drift’ which was a popularised account of *Maori* moving into the cities was not so much a drift, aimless and self-driven as a deliberate policy of resettlement.”(1996: 346) E mea hoki ana a Mead, nā ngā ture whenua Pākehā te take i wehewehe ai te Māori i ō tātou papa kāinga. (1996: 346)

I whakaputa kē ngā āhuatanga hou i roto i te ōhanga, ā, kī tō te kāwanatanga whakaaro he pai ake te hunga Māori ki te mahi i ngā whare ūmanga i te hunga Pākehā. Nā reira, ka tīmata te mahue haere o te tua whenua ka haere te nuinga o tātou, te iwi Māori ki ngā tāone nohonoho mai ai, mahi ai, rapu orange ai hoki. Ka wehewehe haere tō tātou iwi Māori i te marae, i te papa kāinga, mai i tō tātou whenua. (King, 1985:190) Me te aha, kua haukotia te iho, te taura, te here ki tō tātou ao, otirā, ki ā tātou tikanga, ki te mana hoki o ā tātou tikanga i ērā wā.

E ai ki ngā kōrero a King, i te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau, e whā tekau mā rima, nuku atu i te waru tekau paihēneti o te iwi Māori e noho mai ana i te ūkaipō, ēngari, i te tau waru tekau, tekau paihēneti noa te tokoiti o te iwi Māori e nohonoho mai rā i te papa kāinga. (King, 1985: 190) Nō konā, ka kitea ake i te kaha mahuetanga mai o te papa kāinga.

Āe mārīka, i te taenga atu ki ngā tāone i kitea ai, i rangona ai te wairua rerekē o te noho a tauīwi ki tō te noho a te Māori. Ka mutu, ka raru te Māori ki reira, anei a Mead e whakamārama ana i ōna whakaaro; “The rising social problems caused by poverty, frustration, a youthful population and poorly resourced housing areas created the conditions for a series of social problems.” (1996: 354) Ka mutu, i raru ai te Māori i te taenga atu ki te tāone, he rerekē te tikanga o te whakatakotoranga o ngā whare, he rerekē te tikanga o te noho ki aua whare, me matua whai moni te tangata kia pai ai tōna orange. Kāhore hoki ngā tikanga Māori i tino whai wāhi ki tēnei tū momo āhuatanga o te noho. Kāti, i haukotia te here ki te papa kāinga, ki ngā tikanga o te papa kāinga, ki te whenua o te papa kāinga, ki ngā whanaunga o te papa kāinga hoki ka noho ki tētahi ao tino rerekē.

Ko tētahi atu raru nui ki te Māori ko ngā whare o te Pākehā, i mua rā kua kōrerotia me noho wehe motuhake ngā whare katoa o te papa kāinga. I te taenga atu ki te tāone ka mate te Māori ki te whakatakotoranga o ngā whare kia noho whakakotahi ngā whare, ngā rūma katoa i raro i te tuanui kotahi. Kei hea te wāhi mō ngā tikanga a te Māori i roto i ngā whakaritenga o aua whare. E mea ana ngā tikanga Māori kia kaua rawa te noa e noho ki te tapu, ā, ko tētahi tikanga ko te heketua. Ko te heketua kei roto tonu i te whare o te tāone, nō konā, i raru ai te Māori, e taupatupatu ana tōna whakapono ki ngā whakaritenga a te Pākehā. Ko ērā ērā kōrero, kei te ūpoko e whai ake nei ētahi atu kōrero mō tēnei āhua o te whare Pākehā.

Tīkina atu ai ngā kōrero a Ihimaera hei whakaatu mai anō i te pakeketanga mō te iwi Māori ki te noho i tēnei ao hurihuri. Ahakoa ā tātou ake tikanga ka tautohetohe ērā ki ngā tikanga a te Pākehā. E mea ana a Ihimaera, nā ngā tikanga a te Pākehā i kaha pēhi nei ngā tikanga a te Māori, i kaha tohutohu mai te Pākehā i te Māori, ka mutu, tē aro mai o te Pākehā ki ngā tikanga Māori. Nō reira, ka noho ko ngā tikanga Pākehā hei tikanga matua mō te nuinga o tātou.

There are two culture maps of our country, the Maori and the Pakeha. The Pakeha map is the dominant its contours so firmly established that all New Zealanders including Maoris are shaped by it. The Maori map has eroded and, although its emotional landscape is still to all intents and purposes intact, has been unable to shape all New Zealanders, including Pakeha. (1978: 84)

Anei ngā kōrero a Oppenheim e tautoko mai ana i te whakaaro he toimaha te noho a te Māori ki tēnei whenua, ki te tāone rānei. I mua i te taenga mai a tauīwi kei roto i ngā ringaringa o te Māori te mana whakahaere, ā, ko te Māori hoki te tokomaha o ngā tāngata ki konei. Kei runga noa atu te reo Māori, me ngā tikanga Māori, ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki a ia. Nā wai rā, nā wai rā, ka heke iho te tokomaha o te tangata Māori ki te whenua nei, ka haumate hoki ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki a ia.

In the space of little over a hundred years Maori have passed from being a majority to being a minority in the land which they first discovered... With this change in status, changes which continue today have taken place in many aspects of their cultural life.(1968: 278)

Hei whakaatu atu i te tokomaha o ngā Māori anei ētahi o ngā tatautanga i kohikohia e te tari tatau tangata hei whakamārama i te ōrautanga hoki o te Māori i tēnei wā, ki tēnei whenua hoki.

### Ethnic groups of Population (total responses)

Ethnic Group (total people)	2001 Census	
	Number	Percentage of population
European	2 868,009	80.0
Māori	526,281	14.7
Pacific Peoples	231,798	6.5
Asian	237,459	6.6
Other	24,924	0.7
Not elsewhere included	<u>150,546</u>	
Total New Zealand resident population	3 737,277	

Source: NZ Official Yearbook 2002 (p 116)

Fig. 1

Nō konā, ka kitea ake ai te tokoiti o te iwi Māori, āhua tekau mā whā noa te ōrau o te katoa. Ko te iwi Pākehā te nuinga, e waru tekau ōrau. Mehemea ka titiro ki te ōrau o ngā whanaunga nō te Moana-nui-a-kiwa me ngā tāngata nō Āhia kua tata eke ā rāua ōrau ki tō te Māori ōrau. Heoi anō, ko te iwi Māori me ētahi atu iwi te hunga tokoiti, e kore rawa a tauwiwi e aro atu ki te hunga tokoiti i runga anō i ngā whakahaeretanga o tēnei motu ahakoa ko te Māori te tangata whenua o tēnei whenua.

Kua kōrerotia kētia i ngā wā o mua ko te whānau te piringa o te tangata, i te taenga atu ki te tāone i ngaro tērā āhuatanga o te aroha, o te manaaki, o te tiaki mai i te whānau. Kua kore hoki e whai tūrangawaewae i te tāone, i te kaha ngaro haere te reo Māori me ngā tikanga, ka mutu, ka taupatupatu ana te whakaaro Māori ki ngā whakaaro o te Pākehā. Kua kore rawa te ngākau o te Māori e āta tau, he rangirua ōna whakaaro, he pōkaikaha tōna ao. E mea ana a Mead; ‘The British Sovereign was our replacement Earth Mother.’ (1996: 41) I te mutunga iho ka noho taukumekume te Māori, ka noho kore mana hoki i roto i ngā mahi whakahaere.

Hei tāpiri atu ki ngā taukumekumetanga o te tāone e kī ana a King, i whakamā ētahi Māori ki te whakaatu atu i tōna motuhaketanga, i tana Māoritanga rānei, nā te tāmitanga o tauwi i ngā whakaaro, i ngā uaratanga, i ngā tikanga hoki a te Māori i puta mai tērā āhua o te whakamā. Anei a King i kīa ai; "...Māori values and institutions had a lower status in New Zealand life than their Western equivalent, and many Māori felt whakamā or even hostile about their Māori background."(1985: 190) Me pēhea e whai mana ai ā tātou tikanga, ā tātou uaratanga mehemea kīhai te hunga tokomaha e aro mai.

Kāti, ko ētahi Māori e mau tonu atu ana i te here ki te papa kāinga, ko ētahi kua haumate te here ki te papa kāinga, ēngari, ki tā Oppenheim anō kei roto i te Māori te tautohetohe, "Urban Maori make a conscious compromise between the rural culture and the restrictions that they inevitably encounter in the city." (1968: 289) Kei tētahi taha tōna ao Māori, kei tētahi atu taha te ao o te Pākehā, ko ēnei mea e rua e taupatupatu ana i te whakaaro o te Māori, ka mutu, ka toimaha te noho a te Māori i te tāone.

Hei whakatakoto tauira mō te taukumekume e kōrero mai nā e Oppenheim, ko tā tātou mahi tonu tētahi āhuatanga e whakararuraru ana i a tātou. Whakararu pēnei ana, me haere te tangata ki te mahi, kia utua koe mō te heke o ō werawera, engari, ki te pā mai he mate, he tangihanga rānei ki a koe ka hiahia haere koe. Ko te kanohi kitea, he tikanga nui tērā kia kitea koe e te whānau. Kātahi, ka paiheretia koe e ngā ture o te mahi. Kei roto i a koe e kori ana ō whakaaro, me haere atu, me noho mai ki te mahi. Koirā ngā tautohetohe e tohe nei ki te tikanga Māori. Kua riro ko te tikanga Pākehā te tikanga matua, nā te mea, "He ao te rangi ka uhia, He huruhuru te manu ka tau." (Kohere, 1951: 13) Ki te kore he moni, e kore koe e ora. Ko ērā ērā tauira.

Ko ētahi atu raruraru i puta mai i te tāone ko te tokomaha o te taiohi i whānau mai ai i te tāone kīhai i āta kitea a kui mā, a koro mā e kawe ana i ngā tikanga Māori. Anei ngā whakaaro o Metge e kōrero mai ana; “...many city born young people have little or no opportunity to experience Maori culture continuously and at depth.” (1976: 328) Kua kōrerotia kētia te āhua o te tuku i ngā mātauranga, i ngā tikanga hoki, nā reira, i te taenga atu ki te tāone me te whānau mai o ngā tamariki ki reira, kua ngoikore tērā tikanga a te Māori, arā, mā ngā tūpuna e whāngai mātauranga, ka mutu, ka riro mā te kura Pākehā e whāngai ngā tamariki. Nō konā, ka tirohia ētahi rārangi whika hei whakamārama i te rahi o ngā tamariki.

### Comparison of age structure of major ethnic groups,

Age groups (years)	2001 Census				
	Percentage of population in age groups				
	European	Māori	Pacific people	Asian	Other
0-4	6.8	12.8	14.1	7.7	10.0
5-14	14.7	24.5	24.7	15.9	19.7
15-24	12.4	17.4	17.8	21.5	18.3
25-34	13.5	15.1	15.4	15.9	17.6
35-44	15.4	13.2	12.4	17.9	17.5
45-54	13.6	8.5	7.8	11.4	9.8
55-64	9.7	4.8	4.4	5.6	4.1
65-74	7.4	2.5	2.3	2.9	2.0
75-84	4.9	0.7	0.8	0.9	0.8
85 & over	1.6	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

Source: NZ Official Yearbook 2001 p.117

Fig. 2

Mehemea ka titiro ki te rārangi whika, ko te nuinga o te Māori he taiohi, āhua whā tekau mā rua paihēneti o te katoa. Nā reira, e tata ana ki te haurua o te Māori kei raro i te reanga e rua tekau mā whā ngā tau. I mua rā i kōrero mai mō ngā tūpuna, ko rātou ngā kaupupuri o ngā taonga a kui mā, a koro mā, i roto i ngā whika rā e waru paihēneti noa te tokoiti o rātou. Ki te titiro ki te tokomaha o te Pākehā ki aua reanga hoki kua tata te tuaruatia anotia te nui o te Pākehā ki tērā o te Māori.

I roto i ngā rangahau reo a Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori i te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau, e iwa tekau mā iwa kua tatū te āhua ki te kaha o tō tātou reo Māori. Anei ngā whakakitenga o taua mahi rangahau, ahakoa neke atu i te rima tekau ōrau te tokomaha o ngā taipakeke Māori kei te kōrero i te reo, e waru ōrau noa iho (tata ana ki te 22,000) ngā mea tino matatau. O ēnei, eke ana ki te toru tekau mā toru ōrau (tata ana ki te 7,400) kua eke ki te ono tekau ngā tau neke atu te pakeke, ā, i kō atu toru tekau mā waru ōrau (tata ana ki te 8,500) kei waenganui i te whā tekau mā rima tau me te rima tekau mā iwa tau te pakeke. I te mea tata ana ki te whitu rau e rima tekau te tokomaha o ngā kaumātua e mate ana ia tau, kei te tino tere te heke haere o ngā kaumātua hei tuku i te reo me ngā tikanga Māori ki ngā tamariki, mokopuna, ki te hunga hoki e hiahia ana ki te ako. (Te Mahi Rangahau Reo Māori, 1999). Kāti, e whai ake nei ko ngā rārangi whika e whakaatu mai ana i te tokomaha o ngā Māori e noho mai rā ki ngā tāone nunui o te motu nei.

#### Māori Ethnic Group By Region 2001 Census

Region	Number	Percentage
North Island-		
Northland	40,734	7.7
Auckland	127,626	24.3
Waikato	72,822	13.8
Bay of Plenty	63,654	12.1
Gisborne	19,365	3.7
Hawke's Bay	32,088	6.1
Taranaki	14,559	2.8
Manawatu-Wanganui	39,267	7.5
Wellington	<u>51,123</u>	<u>9.7</u>
North Island Total	461,238	87.6
South Island-		
Tasman	2,778	0.5
Nelson	3,219	0.6
Marlborough	3,894	0.7
West Coast	2,547	0.5
Canterbury	31,632	6.0
Otago	10,542	2.0
Southland	<u>10,038</u>	<u>1.9</u>
South Island Total	64,653	12.3
Area outside region		
& shipping	<u>390</u>	<u>0.1</u>
New Zealand Total	<u>526,281</u>	<u>100.0</u>

Source: NZ Official Yearbook 2002 p. 126

Fig. 3

Nō konā, ka kitea ake ko te nuinga o ngā Māori e nohonoho mai rā i te Raki me Te Tai Rāwhiti o te ika a Māui. Ko te rua tekau mā whā ōrau e noho ana ki Tāmaki-makau-rau, ko Kirikiriroa te tuarua, āhua tekau mā rua, ka mutu, ko Te Tai Rāwhiti te tuatoru. Kua tata te iwa tekau ōrau e noho ana ki te ika a Māui, ā, tekau mā rua paihēneti te iti o ngā Māori e noho ana i Te Waipounamu.

I pakaru te ūpoko o te Māori ki te noho ki ngā tāone, i roto i te tikanga Māori ko te whānau tōna piringa mutunga kore, engari, i te tāone kua kore ō tātou whānau, ō tātou hapū, o tātou iwi e noho pā tata mai nei hei āwhina i a tātou. E ai ki te reo Pākehā, ko te ‘nuclear family’ kē te āhua o te noho a te whānau, arā, ko te māmā, te pāpā me ngā tamariki. Ko ētahi whānau kua kore ō rātou pāpā, kāti, ka noho pōhara ā-tikanga Māori te whānau o te Māori.

Hei whaiwhai ake i ngā mahi taurekareka a te Pākehā ki tā Annie Mikaere i roto i tana tuhinga mō te mahi kino a te Pākehā ki ngā tikanga hāngai ana ki te wāhine Māori, i whakatāmia ngā tikanga Māori, otirā, ngā tikanga e pā ana ki te wahine Māori, ka mutu, ka noho pēhia ngā wāhine Māori, ā, i tītahataha hoki te āhua o te noho a te wahine me te tāne. (1995)

E kore e mau te katoa o ngā tikanga o ngā rā o tuawhakarere. He ao kē tērā, he ao kē anō tēnei. Ko te mea kē e pupuri ake ana tātou i ngā tikanga i mahue mai e rātou e mōhio ana tātou ka pai mō tēnei ao hurihuri. Ko te utu mō te whiuwhiu kōrero o ngā wā o mua kua ngaro i runga i ngā ture Pākehā o ēnei rā.

Kāhore e kore ka kī ngā Māori o ēnei rā he pai tonu i ngaro atu ērā tikanga, te tikanga o te kai tangata kua ngaro me te mihi anō o tātou ki te hāhi i haria e Pākehā mā tae atu ki ngā ture i whakaritea e Pākehā mā i runga i te mea nā era āhuatanga i tango i te kiko tangata mai i te niho Māori.

Heoi anō, ko ngā tikanga o te marae pēnei i te karanga i heke mai i te tamāhine a Tāne rāua ko Hineteitama, arā, ko Hineteiwaiwa (Yates-Smith, 1998: 145) te atua o te raranga e toha ana i ōna whāriki manaaki i te wā o te karanga. Kāti, ka whakautua mai e te kaikaranga o te ope whakaeke, ā, e whakautu hōrapa ana i ngā whāriki o te aroha a Hineteiwaiwa. Tae atu ki tikanga o te marae o Tū-matauenga hei wāhi whakatutu puehu, whakakoi hinengaro e mau tonu ana. I kō atu ko te tū mai o Tāne whakapiripiri, arā, te wharenuī e tohu ana i te tikanga o te whakapiri a Tāne i tāna i ai mai ki te ao, arā, i a tātou te tangata tae atu hoki ki ngā taonga i tū ai te wharenuī, e ai ki te whakaaro Māori. Ko te tikanga o Rongo rāua ko Tahu (Best, 1976: 202) ki roto i te whare e mau tonu ana. Kāhore he mutunga o ngā tikanga o te marae e whakarerekē ake i ā tātou tikanga ki te tikanga Pākehā. Koianeī pea te rohe whakamutunga e taea e te Māori te kī he rohe whakahaere tūturu i ngā āhuatanga ōna mā te reo Māori me te whai tūturu anō i ngā tikanga Māori.

Ko te pūtake motuhake o te tikanga Māori ko te reo Māori. Ahakoa te kite a Benton i roto i āna rangahau i te reo Māori puta noa i Aotearoa i te tau 1970, me tāna kī i taua wā ki te kore te Māori e whakatikatika ake i te āhua o te reo ka tino hemo rawa atu te reo Māori ā ōna wā. I taua wā ko te hunga matatau ana ki te reo Māori ko te hunga taipakeke kē, nā, ka noho mōrearea te reo Māori. (Te Mahi Rangahau Re Māori, 1999) Kua kōrerotia nā ngā ture mātauranga Pākehā i kaha ngaro ai te reo Māori, ka mutu, i patua ngā tamariki Māori ki te kōrero Māori rātou i te kura. (Walker, 1991: 5) Nō konā, i ngoikore ai te tangata Māori ki kōrero i te reo Māori. I pōhēhē te Māori ka taea te pupuri i te reo Māori mā te kōrero i te kāinga, ēngari, ka ngaro haere tonu te reo. Nā te kaha o ō tātou whakapono ki tō tātou reo hei huarahi, hei whakaara ake anō i ā tātou tikanga i tō tātou Māoritanga i poua ki roto i te whatumanawa o tēnā, o tēnā o tātou, hei oranga mō tātou, mō te iwi Māori whānui, e mau tonu ana nei tō tātou Māoritanga motuhake.

Ko te whakautu i roto i ngā tau toru tekau ko te whakapakari i te reo Māori te kaupapa. I whawhai rawa te Māori i te kāwanatanga kia whai mana anō ai tō tātou reo Māori, kia whakahokia anōtia te reo ki ngā taumata e tikanga ana mōna. Mai i te tau 1970's i tīmata te whāngai i tō tātou reo me ā tātou tikanga i roto i ngā kura.(Walker, 1987: 165-166) I te tau 1982 i tīmata Te Kōhanga Reo tuatahi o Pukeatua, (Government Review of Te Kohanga Reo, 1998: 7) mai i reira i whānau mai te Kura Kaupapa Māori o Hoani Waititi, i te tau 1985. (Education Review Office, 1995: 1) Nā, i te tau 1986 (Benton, 1987: 69) i whakamanahia hoki te reo Māori hei reo matua mō tēnei whenua. Mai i tērā wā kei te kaha ngā tāngata mātauranga o te ao Māori ki te whakarewa i te reo Māori kia kaua `e mate.

Ehara i te mea ko ngā whare wānanga anake, heoi anō, ko ngā kuratini me te wānanga o Aotearoa, me ngā rōpū pēnei i Te Atarangi, nā Katarina Mataira rāua ko Mgoi Pewhairangi i tīmata, (Benton, 1987: 67) me ētahi atu o ngā Rūnanga kua whakapau i ō rātou kaha kia tino ara mai anō te reo kaua i roto noa i ngā whare kura, heoi anō, ki roto i ngā kāinga, ki ngā rohe katoa e taea ai te whakahaere. Ka hoki anō ki te kōrero ko ngā kupu Māori e pupuri tūturu ana i ā tātou tikanga. Ki te ngaro te mōhio ki te kōrero Māori, kāti, kua ngaro ā tātou tikanga, ā, kua tino wikitōria ngā tikanga Pākehā, ā, kua huri Pākehā katoa te Māori. Ehara i te mea kua tutuki pū te āhua o te ora mai anō o te reo Māori. Heoi anō, ko te harikoa ko te kite i te kaingākau mai o te Māori anō ki te hopu, ki te ako kia mārama ai ki te hōhonutanga ake o ā tātou tikanga Māori mō ake tonu atu.

## Whakakapi

Hei whakakapi ake i tēnei o ngā ūpoko, i tīmatahia ngā kōrero ki te āhua o te noho a te Māori o mua. I noho tōnui-ā-whānau te Māori o mua i runga i ō tātou papa kāinga, whenua rānei, ka riro te mana whakahaere i ngā ariki me ngā rangatira. I whai tūranga, i whai mahi hoki te tāne, te wahine, te pakeke, te tamaiti, te whānau katoa. Nā ngā tīpuna te nuinga o ngā kōrero, ngā hītori, ngā tikanga i tuku ki ngā tamariki, mokopuna. I mōhio pai te Māori o mua ki tōna reo, ki āna tikanga, ki ngā uaratanga, ki tōna tūrangawaewae, ki tana tūranga, ki āna mahi, ka mutu, mōhio mārika te Māori ki tōna ao.

I te taenga mai a tauīwi ko tā rātou kaupapa matua kia tangohia te whenua Māori, kia whakapākehāta, kia whakatikatikahia te Māori, kia whakarerekētia hoki te ao e mōhiotia nei e te Māori. Nō konā, i tīmata te whawhati haere o te ao o te Māori.

Kua kōrerotia kētia ētahi o ngā hau pūkeri e tīhaehae mai nei i te ao Māori, ko ēnei āwhiowhio, ko te ture ‘Native Land Court 1863’, me te ture ‘Public Works Act 1928’ he ture tango whenua ēnei. Ki reira, i kaha ngaro te whenua o te Māori. E whakapono ana te Māori ko te whenua tōna oranga, ki te tango atu ka ngaro, ka mate rānei te tangata Māori.

Ko te tūpuhi o ngā ture mātauranga Pākehā. Ko te ture ‘Education Ordinance 1847’, ko tāna tikanga kia whakawehea ngā tamariki i te papa kāinga. Tuarua, ko te ‘Native Schools Act 1858’, koirā te ture i tino tāmia te reo Māori e te reo Pākehā, mā te whakakore i te kōrero Māori ki roto i te rohe o ngā kura. Mai i reira i ngoikore haere te tamaiti ki te kōrero Māori, i kaha ngoikore te mana hoki o te reo Māori. Kāhore te reo Māori i whai mana, i whai wāhi hoki i roto i ngā kaupapa ako a te kura. Ka mutu, i katia ngā kura Māori katoa, ā, me haere tōtika ngā tamariki Māori ki te kura Pākehā ako ai.

Nā, ko te āwhā o te te mahuetanga o te Māori i te papa kāinga te hau pūkeri tuatoru i tirohia. I muri tata mai i te pakanga tuarua o te ao i pakaru te ūpoko o te Māori ki te whai oranga i runga i te toenga o ō tātou whenua. Ko te kāwanatanga o taua wā hoki e hiahiaitia kia haere te Māori ki te tāone mahi ai. Nā reira, i whakaritea he ture kia kukume mai te Māori ki te haere ki te tāone mahi ai i roto i ngā wheketere.

Nō konā, i kaha whawhati te ao Māori, i mua i noho tōnui-ā-whānau, i reira, te tokomaha o te whānau hei āwhina. I te taenga atu ki te tāone, i noho pōhara-ā-whānau te Māori. Kāhore i pā tata mai te whānau, te hapū, te iwi rānei, ka mutu, horekau he tūrangawaewae, horekau he whenua, i haumate te here ki te papa kāinga, i whakaitihia te reo Māori me ngā tikanga Māori, ā, tē aro mai o tauīwi, ka mutu, he ao rerekē, he ao tauhou hoki. I te mutunga iho ka noho kore mana te Māori, ā, ka noho keretao horekau he ako whakahaere.

Kāti, i te taenga mai o tauwiwi i whakahāwea, i whakataurekarekatia, i pēhia rawatia, i tāmia kinotia ā tātou tikanga Māori. Heoi anō, he maramara noa ēnei kōrero mō ngā hau pūkeri, me te mōhio atu anō hoki e kore e taea te rangahau i ngā ture whenua Pākehā katoa, ā, me te rarahi rawa hoki o ngā ture mātauranga, e kore e āhei ki te āta titiro ki te katoa.

Kei te ūpoko e whai ake nei ngā kōrero hāngai pū ana ki te ringa tapu o ā tātou tikanga Māori. Ka tirohia ngā tikanga e whakamahia ana i waenga i te whānau, me te rapu i te māramatanga kei muri i ngā tikanga.

## ŪPOKO TUAWHĀ

*Te Ringa o te tapu i roto i ngā kawenga mahi a te whānau i roto anō i ō tātou kāinga.*

I te ūpoko tuarua i āta wānangatia he aha tēnei mea te tikanga, ā, i ahu mai i hea, ā, mena he hua anō kei roto o te pupuri, o te aha rānei o ēnei tikanga. Ko te kaupapa o tēnei o ngā ūpoko ko te titiro āhua hōhonu ake ki tētahi o ā tātou tikanga, arā, ko te tapu me ōna āhua i roto o ngā kāinga noho o te Māori. Ki tā Te Rangi Hīroa; “i whakatōhia te wehi o te tapu i mua noa atu, ā, i tere mārama ai i te tino mōhio o ngā tāngata ki ngā tikanga o te tapu me ngā āhuatanga i noho tapu ai, ā, i ngā mea i whakatapua i hea, ā, me ahatia.”(Hiroa, 1970: 35a) Nō konā, ka kitea ake te kaha whakapono o te Māori ki tēnei mea te tapu, i kī ake ai a Walker; “Nō ngā atua te tapu me te mana.” (1978: 21) Kāti, i te ao pōhatu nā te kaha whakapono o ngā Māori o aua ra ki tēnei mea te tapu, ki te rarua tētahi āhuatanga tapu e te tangata e whakapono ana ko te mate te mutunga. Ki te kore te Māori e aro atu ki ngā tikanga o te tapu, nā, ka kī a Te Pēhi mā; ka pā mai ko te raru ko te mate rānei hei utu i tōna hara. (Best, 1924, Firth, 1959, Shortland, 1856)

Anei ētahi whakamārama a Pere mō te tapu:

Tapu can include spiritual restriction, ceremonial restriction, putting something beyond one’s power, placing a quality or condition on a person or on an object or place; but whatever the context its contribution is establishing social control and discipline, and protecting people and property.(1982: 36)

E ai ki ngā kōrero a Pere he huhua ngā momo tapu. Ko te tapu e hāngai pū ana ki te wairua, ki te tikanga rānei, ki te tapu o te tangata, o te wāhi, o tētahi atu mea rānei. Ko tōna tikanga he tohutohu, he whakatūpato, he manaaki, he whakahaere kia noho tonu ai tēnei mea te tangata. Ko ētahi atu tauira, kua kōrero ki te ūpoko tuatahi kētia i uhia te tapu ki runga i a Hine-ahu-one, i noho tapu anō ai te wahine, arā, ko ngā āhuatanga e pā ana ki te wahine i te wā o te mate wahine. Nā reira, ko tētahi tauira atu anō ko te tapu o te urupā i kōrerotia ake nei i te ūpoko tuatoru, arā, ko te tapu o te rangatira me āna taonga katoa, ko te tapu o te wāhi tapu, ko te tapu e pā ana ki te rāhui, me te kore mutunga te maha atu anō o ngā momo tikanga tapu nei, e kore katoa e taea te tā ki tēnei tuhinga.

Hei whakapuare i te ūpoko nei, ka tirohia ētahi whakamārama a Mikaere, a Salmond, a Pēwhairangi, a Manihera mō te tapu. Ka mutu, ka whakaatutia atu ētahi tauira poto mō te ringa tapu e mōhiotia whānuitia ana, arā, te tapu e pā ana ki te mātenga, ki te huruhuru, ki te pōtae, ki te whare o te tāone, ki te whakatakoto tūpāpaku, ki te hōhipere, ki te whakahoki pito he aha noa atu. Hei whakakapi ake i te ūpoko nei ka whakatakotohia ngā whakaputanga me ngā whakakitenga hei whakaarotanga, hei akoranga hoki mō tātou.

Hei tauira tuatahi, e ai ki ngā kōrero he tapu te mātenga tangata. Nā reira, kaua hei whakawhiti kai mā runga i te ūpoko. (Papakura, 1986: 146) Ko te māhunga te kete o te wānanga. Koirā hoki te whatanga o ngā mātauranga o te tangata, o tōna whānau, o tōna hapū me tōna iwi hoki. Ko ēnei mātauranga katoa he whakapapa, he pūrākau, he waiata, he kōrero tawhito, he tikanga aha atu, aha atu anō hoki.

Ki ngā Māori o mua, he mana, he tapu te tangata, i te mea, he mea i heke iho mai i a Io ki a tātou te tangata. Nā, ka whakatipua mai te Māori i roto i ngā kōrero me ngā tikanga o te ao tawhito ka mau te tikanga o te tapu. Kua kōrerotia kētia te noa o te kai. Kāhore e tika kia pā noa te kai ki te tangata tapu, i whāngaia ai ngā tohunga ki te kai mā te rākau e tētahi tamaiti. Ki te pā ia ki te kai ka ngaro katoa te mana me te tapu o taua tangata, i te mea, kua whakahāweatia, kua whakaitihia, kua takahia ōna tūpuna me ōna uri katoa. Rā atu anō ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki tēnei kaupapa kei te ūpoko tuatoru. Nō konei, ka kitea ake te take i hē ai te whakawhiti i te kai mā te mātenga. He tohu kino, he tohu pana.

Hei whakawhānui ake, ko te tapu he momo tikanga hei ārahi, hei whakatau i ngā mahi kia noho pai, kia noho tōpū te tangata. Anei ētahi kōrero whakamārama a Ani Mikaere i roto i te reo Pākehā;

The institution of tapu formed an integral part of a complex system of religious beliefs that included atua and various other spirit forms. It was a powerful means of social control and it impacted on every conceivable facet of daily life. To defy the laws of tapu, or even break them in ignorance, was to court disaster. (1995: 25)

Nō konā, ka kitea te wehi o te tapu i te wā o kui mā, o koro mā. I mua i te taenga mai o tauwi horekau he pirihihana hei āta mātaki, hei whakahaere, hei tiaki, hei tohutohu, hei whakatūpato i ngā mahi a tēnā, a tēnā. Ko te pirihihana te tapu, te

kaiwhakawā rānei o aua wā. I kī ake ai a Mikaere, i whai wāhi te tapu i roto i te ao i te katoa o te wā. Kua kōrerotia kētia i ngā ūpoko o mua ake nei, i ahu mai te tapu i ngā atua Māori. Ko te whakapono ki te kore te tangata e aro atu ki ēnei tikanga, hei whakanui i te mana o ngā atua, e kore hoki ngā atua e huri ki te tiaki i a koe.

Ka kī anō a Salmond, nō mai rā anō te tapu, arā, i mua noa atu i te taenga mai o tauīwi. He mea tuku, ā, titi rawa ki roto ki te whatumanawa o tēnā, o tēnā kia noho wehi ai, kia noho mana ai hei tikanga kia kaua e tinihangatia, ki te kore ko te mutunga ko te mate. Nā runga i ēnei whakataua, mōhio mārīka ana ngā tāngata Māori katoa o aua wā ki ngā tikanga piripono o tēnei mea te tapu. (1976)

Mena ka titiro ake ana tātou ki ētahi o ngā whakaaro o tētahi o ngā wāhine rangatira o ēnei tau ina tata ake nei, arā, ki a Ngoi Pēwhairangi ka kitea tana whakapono ki tēnei mea te tapu. Ka kī ia; “There is so much tapu connected with the whole culture.” (King, 1981: 9-10) Nā reira, mehemea e whakapono ana te Māori ki tēnei mea te tapu, me āta tiakina e ia, ā, e kore e taea te whakarere. Kī tā Pēwhairangi anō, kei ngā tōpito katoa o te ao tēnei mea te tapu. Anei tana whakapākehātanga. “Tapu is something that teaches you how to respect the whole of nature, because Maori things involve the whole of nature.” (King, 1991: 8) He aha ai? Ki te whakapono Māori i te whakawehetanga a Tāne i a Ranginui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku ka whawhai ngā atua, ā, ka noho mai tēnā ki tōna kokoru, tēnā ki tōna kokoru me te aha hoki, nā te mea, he kokoru atua ngā wāhi katoa, ko te tikanga ka noho tapu hoki o aua kokoru katoa.

Hei whaiwhai ake i tāna i kī ai ka tīkina atu tētahi atu manu kōrero o te ao Māori, e noho tohunga ana ki ngā tikanga o Tainui waka, arā, a Te Uira Manihera me āna kōrero i roto i te reo Pākehā; “...if you ignore the tapu of sacred things, it can lead to sickness or even death... Tapu has to be held in the highest esteem.” (King, 1981: 7) Kāhore he rerekē ake o ōna whakaaro ki a Ngoi Pēwhairangi. I runga anō i ngā kōrero a te tokorua nei kei mua i te aroaro tangata te tapu e haere ana hei whakatūpatou i a tātou.

Hei tauira mō te mau tika ki te tikanga o te tapu ka huri atu ki tētahi kōrero a Ngoi Pēwhairangi o tōna iwi, o tētahi o ō rātou kuia tohunga whakarite kiekie. I te āhua nei i te whakarite kiekie tētahi rōpū rangatahi, ā, tae atu ki te wā ki te tiki atu i te kiekie, ka hapa te mahi a tētahi o roto tonu o te rōpū. Ka mea ake te kuia tohunga nei, he takahi tonu tērā i te mana o te tapu, ā, kāore e kore ka pā mai he raru, ka mate rānei ki tētahi o rātou. Kāti, e rua rangi i muri mai ka mate te kuia tohunga rā. (King, 1981: 9) Ki aua Māori, i noho tauira tēnei hei whakaatu ake i te take kia pono te Māori ki te noho pūmau ki ngā tikanga i mahue mai ki ngā uri whakatipu o muri nei e ngā kaumātua, kuia o neherā.

He whakaaturanga anō tēnei i te whakapono mārika a kui mā, a koro mā ki tēnei mea te tapu, me te whakapono anō o rātou ki tō rātou ao me te whakatūpato anō i a rātou anō kia kore ai e pāngia ki te raru. Ko te tikanga ake anō o tēnei mea te tapu hei whakaohoho i a tātou kia kore ai e taka ki te hē. Ko te whakapono ki te tapu, he tohutohu, he ārahi i te tangata i roto i ana mahi kia kore ai ia, e tētahi atu rānei e hapa, e raru, e taka rānei ki te mate. Ki te whakapono o te ao o neherā ka kore ana te tapu e korekore rawa e oti tōtika ngā mahi. (Firth, 1959: 246 & 249)

Nā reira, he nui te mana o te tikanga tapu, ā, he tohutohu kia kaua rawa te tangata e mahi poka noa, ā, kia tiakina te wehi, te ihi, te mana o te tapu. Ki te kore e tika te tiaki i te mana o te tapu ka tūpono he raruraru ki te tangata nāna i tūkinu i te kaupapa tapu. He tohutohu kei roto katoa i ēnei tikanga whakatūpato mā te huarahi o te tapu, kia noho ai ko te tapu te mea hei āta whakapūmau i te tangata Māori i ngā tikanga tōtika hei whakatairanga ake mā ia tangata hei painga mō te whakahaere a ia tangata takitahi, kia rite pū te noho a te whānau, a te hapū, a te iwi i runga i te whakaaro tahi.

E whai ake nei ētahi o ngā tuhinga a Ann Salmond mō te tapu:

People used to follow *tapu* rules in their homes – don't put your hat on the table (hat is *tapu* because it's been on your head; table is *noa* from food); don't leave toilet paper on the same shelf as food (toilet is *tapu*, food is *noa*): keep genealogy books out of the kitchen; never wash the baby in a basin you've had dishwater in (baby is *tapu*; dishwater has *noa* food in it), and so on. However, these are no longer practised by most families. (1976: 49)

Āe, kua rerekē te noho a te Māori i ēnei wā, kua kōrerotia ko te tikanga o te tapu he mea ārahi i te tangata. Ko ētahi o tātou kua memeha haere te taura here ki ā tātou tikanga, ko te take e pēnei ana kāhore te Māori i te kaha noho tōpū i ōna kāinga ake. Kei te noho marara te Māori i roto i te tāone.

Heoi anō, hei āta wetewete i ngā kōrero a Salmond ka tirohia ētahi o ngā tikanga e mahia ana e te tangata ia rangi, ia rangi, ā, ka tirohia hoki te whakamāramatanga kei muri i ngā tikanga. Ka whakatakotohia hoki he whakaaro hei whakaata he aha tātou i pērā ai?

He kōrero i puta i a Shortland e kī ana he tapu te mahi kotikoti huruhuru, anā, ka hunaia ngā huruhuru o te mātenga kia kore ai e pāngia e te mākutu. (1856: 110) Nā reira, he tohutohu whakatūpato kia kaua e poka noa te mahi kotikoti huruhuru, ā, kia āta whakaaro ake te tangata.

Hei tāpiri atu ki ngā whakaaro o runga ake nei ka titiro ki te pātai, he aha te Māori i kore ai i pai ki te kokoti huruhuru i te pō, i te wā e hapū ana rānei te wahine? Mā ēnei kōrero e whakaatu mai i te whakapono o te Māori. He whakapono pēnei nā, he mauri tō te huruhuru, ki te kore e tika tō pupuri i taua mauri, tērā pea, ka pā mai te raru, te mate rānei, ā, ko koe hoki te papa o taua hapa.

Hei whaiwhai ake i taua pātai kei roto i ngā tuhinga a tētahi kuia Māori morehu a Papakura, i ngā wā o mua kāhore i kokotia te huruhuru o te tamaiti, me ngā matimati o te tamaiti, nā te māmā kē i ngau, ā, ka hunaia hoki kei pā mai te raru. (Papakura, 1986: 137) Hei whakatakoto whakaaro atu anō, e kore rawa e whakaae kia whiua te huruhuru ki roto i te ahi, kia tahuna kei mate te tangata nōna aua huruhuru. (Papakura, 1986: 146-147) Nō konā, ka kitea ake te whakapono o kui mā, o koro mā ki te tapu. I kaha te whai o te Māori o mua i ngā tikanga kua whakaritea e ngā atua kia kore ai e pāngia ki ētahi raruraru, ki te mate rānei, ā, kia whai oranga ai te iwi Māori.

He maha ngā whakatūpatotanga mō te tapahi huruhuru, me te tohutohu a ētahi o tōku iwi, kia kua e kutikuti i te pō, ā, kia kua hoki te wahine hapū e kutikuti i ōna huruhuru, engari, kīhai ia i homai i ngā whakamārama. He āhua pēnei ki te tapahi maikuku. Koirā anō ngā tohutohu kia tapuketia, arā, ko ngā mahi a Māui i a Mahuika, kei mākututia a Hine-nui-i-te-pō.

Kia tīmata ki ngā whakahoki kōrero a te kaiwhakaatu tuawhā mō te kokoti i te huruhuru i te pō:

Ka pā te raruraru...

Ko tae ki te wā o Hātana, ka hāmama haere, ā, ka rapuhia ngā mea ngoikore. E ai ki ngā kōrero a ngā tūpuna, waiho ā te wā e whiti ana te rā.

Ko tāna i roto i tana whakapono kāhore i te pai, kāhore i te tika kia mahia aua mahi i te wā o te pō, kei mau koe i a Hātana, e kī ana ngā kōrero koirā hoki te wā o te kēhua. Nō konā, ka kitea ake te kaha pā mai o te hāhi ki a ia; ka kōrero hāngai mai ia mō Hātana, ko Hātana te pūtaka o ngā raru, o ngā mate, o ngā kino. Ko tāna hoki e whakatūpatō nei, kia kua e ngoikore kei tere mau koe. Ko taku whakapae, kāhore e kore ko te Hātana e kōrerotia nei, ko te ōrite ki a Whiro, te atua o te kino.

Hei whaiwhai ake i te kaupapa mō te mātenga, arā, mō te ūpoko ki ētahi iwi, me te huruhuru, anei te tuarua o ngā ui pātai. He aha te whakamārama kei muri i ngā tohutohu ki te wahine e hapū ana, kia kua e kotihia ōna huruhuru i te wā e hapū ana ia.?

Hei tāpiri ake ki taua whakaaro i roto i āku pātai ki te hunga whakautu pātai, ko te hunga i tipu ake i roto i te ao Māori hoki, tuatahi, anei te māngai o te rangatahi me ana whakamārama, te kaiwhakaatu tuarima:

...ki te tapahi te wahine i ōna makawe i te wā e hapū ana, kei tipu ake te tamaiti me te kore makawe i runga i tōna tinana.

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi:

Ki te tapahi koe ō makawe, tapahi rānei i ō matimati, he mauri kei roto i ērā mea, ka motukina ana e koe ērā mea he pēnei anō ki te tango mai i te mauri e ohooho ake ana i roto i te kūao o tō kōpū.

Anei ētahi whakaaro o te hau kāinga, te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru:

Ko te take, i roto i a ia ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki ngā huruhuru katoa hei tāmanawa katoa mō te pēpi.

He whakaaro atu anō o taku papa kāinga, anei te kaiwhakaatu tuawhā:

Kāhore e pai, hei tauira, ko ngā kōrero mō ‘Samson’. I pērā ana a ‘Samson’, kei reira (kei roto i ana huruhuru) tōna kaha. Ka poro ngā huruhuru kua ngoikore tōna tinana. I pērā anō te pēpi ki roto i te kōpū o tōna whaea, me tōtika te tiaki i te mauri, i te wairua katoa o taua pēpi. Kei pā mai te raru, te māuiui rānei ki te pēpi. Koira ngā tohutohu ki a mātou i taku whakatupuranga.

Nā, ka kitea he whakatūpatotanga kei roto i ngā kōrero tohutohu, arā, me tiaki te tangata i tōna mauri kia kore ai he raru e pā atu ki a ia. Me tiaki hoki te mauri o te pēpi kia kore ai e hapa i roto i tōna waihanga, ā, kia whānau tangata katoa mai ai ia. I kōrerohia i te ūpoko tuarua ngā kōrero mō te mauri, otirā, kāhore e taea te whakanoho wehe i tēnei mea te tapu me te mauri. Koira ngā tohutohu kua mahue mai i a kui mā, i a koro mā, hei ārahi haere i a tātou kia pai ai te noho ki runga ki te mata o te whenua.

He whakaaro anō mō te āhua o te tapu o te mātenga, ka puta ake i te ui pātai he aha tātou i kore ai e whakaae kia waiho te pōtae ki runga i te tēpu kai, kia kaua rānei te tangata e noho ki runga i te tēpu kai?

Ko te whakautua a tētahi o ngā kaiwhakautu ko te tangata e waiho ai i tana pōtae ki runga i te tēpu kai, kāhore i te aro atu ki ngā tikanga a kui mā, a koro mā. Kāhore i te tiaki i te mauri, i te tapu hoki o ngā tikanga. Hei whakahāngai anō i te titiro ki te tēpu kai. Kāhore i te tika ki te waiho ki runga i te tēpu kai ngā kōrero a ō mātua, a ō tūpuna, ō whakapapa rānei, nā te mea, he tūpāpaku katoa ērā. Tūpāpaku-ā-wairua nei katoa ērā, mehemea e whakaponono ana he tapu aua kōrero rā, me tapu anō hoki ō whakaaro, nā te mea, ko tātou te urupā a ō tātou tūpuna kua mene ki te pō.

Kia takoto māramatanga anō ai anei ngā whakaaro o te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi

...ko wai tāua ka mōhio te tangata i noho rā i runga i te tēpu, kāore i whaiwhaiā, kāore i karakia, kāore i mākutū i āu kai, kia kore e ārai ai koe, kia mate ai koe, kia aha rānei, kia taka iho ki āu tamariki, mokopuna, kāore e mōhio ki tērā, ka tahi. Ka rua, kūare rawa atu te tangata noho noa iho ki runga i te tēpu kāore i whakaaro ake, he tapu tērā wāhi ōna.

Ki te Māori ko te noho ki runga ki te tēpu, mehemea he tēpu kai, he tohu kūare. Ko te tangata he tapu ōna, ko te kai he noa. E ai ki a Walker, i ahu mai te mana i ngā atua. Nā Tūmataunga i whakatakoto i te tauira mō te tapu me te noa. (1978: 21) I kainga ngā uri a ana tuākana, tēina e ia, ā, ka tānoanoatia te mana o ana tuākana, tēina. Nā reira, nāna te tauira mō te noa me te tapu i whakatakoto hei whaingā mā tātou.

I kōrerotia nō muri mai i te pakanga tuarua o te ao ka tīmata te marara nui o te Māori ki ngā tāone i te ūpoko tuatoru. He nui ngā āwangawanga i whakapōrearea i te Māori i tāna noho-ā-tāone. Ko te wāhanga nei ka tirohia, he aha ētahi o ō tātou kuia, koroua i kore ai e pai ki ngā momo whare o te tāone?

I āwangawanga te Māori ki te hanga o ngā whare o te tāone, arā, ko te whakakotahi i ngā rūma katoa ki raro i te tuanui kotahi. I mua i te taenga mai o te Pākehā i noho tōnui te Māori i runga i ōna marae, i ōna papa kāinga, i whakaritea kia kaua e tukitukia noatia ngā momo mahi katoa me ngā momo whare katoa. Kāti, ka wehea motuhaketia ngā tikanga mō te tinana, ngā tikanga mō te wairua, ngā tikanga mō te whakawhanau pēpi, ngā tikanga mō te whakarite kai, ngā tikanga tuku para, me ērā atu tikanga o te kāinga Māori, kia kore rawa ai e tukitukitia.

I te taenga atu ki te tāone i rokohanga ō tātou iwi ki ngā whare rerekē o te tāone, ā, i kitea hoki i whakahuihuia katoatia ngā whare katoa o te papa kāinga ki raro i te tuanui kotahi. Kīhai i wehea motuhaketia te wāhi kai, mai i te wāhi horoi, mai i te wāhi moe, tae atu hoki ki te wāhi tuku para, kino rānei o te tinana. I whakatakototia ake ēnei āhua hei tautoko i te whakaaro kāhore ētahi o te iwi Māori e pai ana ki ngā whare o roto i ngā tāone. I reira i raru ētahi o ō tātou tīpuna me te kore e rata ki ngā whare o te tāone.

E kī ana te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru i ēnei kōrero:

Ko ngā whakatupuranga mai anō a kui mā, kia wehe kē atu te wharepaku i te whare nohonga, kia wehe kē atu ngā whare moe i te whare kai. I roto i ngā āhuatanga o te tāone ahakoa kotahi te tuanui, engari, ka mahara ake koe i ērā wā ko te wāhi moenga kāhore he pātunga (pakitara) i roto. Ko ngā pātu kei waho anake.

Anei ētahi kōrero a te kaiwhakaatu tuarua mō ēnei āhuatanga:

Kua noho āwangawanga ngā tikanga o te ao Māori, i roto i te whānau. Ko tēnei wāhi mō te kai, ko tēnā wāhi mō te ahi, he wāhi anō mō ngā mea o te tinana, he wāhi anō mō te waha, he wāhi anō mō te wairua. Ka kīa nei he taha tapu, kua e whakakotahitia tēnā mahi wairua, ki tēnā mahi tinana, ki tēnei mahi tinana.

Hei whaiwhai ake i tāna i kī ai, anei te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi mō te āhua ki te whare paku ki roto o ngā whare o te tāone hei whakatakoto māramatanga;

I wehi ai tō tātau iwi ki te whakatakotoranga o ngā whare ki raro i te tuanui kotahi. Ko te whare paku, ko te paepae hamuti tētahi ingoa, ko te heketua tētahi ingoa. He maha ngā ingoa, engari, he mea wehe motuhake tērā i roto i te noho a te Māori. Ka wehea motuhaketia te wāhi o te heketua, o te paepae hamuti i ētahi atu wāhi katoa, nā te mea, he kōrero ōna. Nā, mōhio ana koe, he karakia ō te paepae hamuti, i ngā rā o mua ko te whakamātau o te tangata ki tōna ahei ki ngā kaupapa o roto i ngā whare maipere, i ngā whare whaiwhaiā ko tōna ahei ki te ngau ā-tinana, ngau ā-hinengaro, ngau ā-wairua ki te paepae hamuti. Ki te taea, ka taea ngā mea katoa o te ao nei. Ahakoa kāore i whāiti mai taua āhuatanga rā ki te tokomaha o tātou, o te Māori, i mōhio te Māori ki aua kōrero ko te heketua, ko te paepae hamuti. Ka mutu, kāore i pai kia tata mai ko ngā kino hoki kei roto i taua mea rā, aua parapara rā e noho ana. Kei tētahi taha ko te wāhi o te ao, kei tētahi taha ko te wāhi o te pō, ko te wāhi e taka atu ana i ngā parapara, koirā te āhua ki te pō. Nā, kei tēnei taha te wāhi ki te ao mārama me ana mahi katoa, nā, ka wehe motuhaketia, koirā i haria ai te wharepaku ki reira noho ai.

Whakapono katoa rātou me noho wehe te taha tinana ki te taha wairua, arā, he wāhi anō mō te wairua, he wāhi atu anō mō te tinana. Nō konā, ka kitea ake te māramatanga kei muri i ngā tikanga, arā, ka tino whai-take, whai-tikanga rānei te whai atu i ngā taura kua tauiratia mai rā e ngā atua Māori. Ki te kore ka raru koe. Koina i wehi ai ō tātou iwi i runga anō i te whakapono me noho wehewehe ērā mahi mō te tinana, me ērā mahi mō te wairua hoki, kia tōtika ai te noho.

Heoi anō, nā te āhua o te wairua o ngā kōrero, me te āhua o ngā momo ui pātai i hihiko ai te ngākau ki te whai i ētahi atu whakamāramatanga e pā ana ki nga whare o te tāone. I kōrerotia kētia i noho māharahara ngā tikanga o te Māori, nā te noho ki ngā tāone, waihoki, ka tirohia ētahi atu tikanga i mahia e te Māori i roto tonu i tōna whare kia whai māramatanga ai, arā, ko te horoi kākahu.

Ka tohu ake nei a te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi mō te āhua o te Māori o mua:

...kāore hoki o tātau wāhi horoi kākahu i ngā wā o mua. I te taenga mai o ngā kākahu Pākehā, kātahi, ka haria ki ngā awa, ka mutu, i wehea motuhaketia ngā wāhi o te awa, kia kua koe e horoi o pūeru i runga ake o te wāhi e koutuututia ana te wai Māori hei wai mō te tangata. Nā reira, ko te āhua o te tapu o ngā pūeru o ngā kākahu o te tangata, koirā tētahi mea i ongaonga ai te Māori i tērā wāhanga o te whare i raro i te tuanui kotahi.

Ki tāna, i noho wehe motuhake ngā mahi horoi kākahu, tae atu ki te tāone ka kitea ake kei raro i te tuanui kotahi, ka mutu, i raru te Māori ahakoa te horoi kia mā ai ngā kākahu, kei reira tonu te tapu o te tangata. Koirā ngā mea e tautohetohe ana i te hinengaro o te tangata Māori e noho wehe mai rā i o rātou marae.

Hei whakahāngai atu anō i te titiro ki ngā whare o te tāone ka tīkina atu te āhuatanga o te whakatakoto mate i roto i ngā whare o te tāone. He nui ngā Māori i pērā i ēnei wā, kāhore ētahi e taea te hoki tōtika ki te hau kāinga. Nā reira, ka huri ki te whakatakoto mate ki roto i te whare, me te mōhio hoki kei te mahia mai ngā kai e ētahi i tētahi taha, ā, kei te kā mai te pouaka whakaata i tētahi taha, me ērā mea katoa.

Ko ngā raruraru i pā mai ki te Māori, ko te tokomaha o tātou e noho mai ana ki ngā tāone. Ki te mate mai tētahi, ka waiho mā te whānau e whakahoki atu te tūpāpaku ki te papa kāinga. Nā, kua mate tātou ki te whakahoki atu i ngā whanaunga. I ētahi wā kāhore e taea, nā te kore moni, nā te kore waka, te aha rānei, nā, ka huri ki te rapu tikanga atu anō kia ea ai tērā tikanga mō te tūpāpaku.

Kei konei anō ētahi ake whakamārama a te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi:

...kāore i te tatū te whakatapu o ngā tikanga nei...nā reira, koinā ētahi āhuatanga hei whakaaro ake mā te Māori, ko ngā tapu...Mehemea ko au ka titiro katoa au ki ērā āhuatanga, kia kua e tānaonaotia ngā tikanga e mōhio ai au.

He tohutohu whakatūpato i roto i āna kōrero, mehemea ka whakatakoto mate ki roto i te whare, me āta whakaaro ake kia noho tapu katoa ngā āhuatanga mō te tūpāpaku, kia tatū te whakatapu o ngā tikanga nei.

I roto i ngā whānau ahakoa ngā uauatanga o te noho ki roto i te whare o te tāone, kei te ū tonu ētahi o ngā whakatupuranga ki ngā tikanga whakatūpato a te Māori. Anei a te kaiwhakaatu tuarima, he kōtiro i tipu ake i roto i te ‘whare Pākehā’, ā, me kī kei te rangatahi tonu hoki.

I tipu ake ahau i tēnei ao tonu, ahakoa kei raro i te tuanui kotahi ngā whare katoa kei te pupuri tonu ahau me taku whānau tonu i aua tikanga, arā, kia kua koe e paraihe o makawe i roto i te kīhini. Ko ngā mea e pā ana ki te kai me waiho ki reira, ki tērā wāhanga o te whare. Pakeke ake, ki taku mōhio anō, tipu ake ahau me te mōhio ki te kore au e whai i ngā kōrero a taku kuia he raru kei te haere. Anō nei ko te wāhi kai ko te tēpu, he noa, ko te tinana he tapu, ko te kai he noa, nā reira, me noho wehe ērā āhuatanga.

I te wehenga atu o o tātou iwi mai i o tātou marae ki te noho i roto i ngā tāone, i reira i ongaonga ai tā tātou noho ki roto i ngā whare. I raru ā tātou tikanga whakahaere whānau, whakahaere whare hoki. Ka hoki atu anō ki te kōrero a te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi rāua ko te kaiwhakaatu tuarua, me noho wehe te mahi a te tinana ki te mahi a te wairua.

Hei tūhono atu anō ki te āhua o te noho-ā-tāone ka whai ake ko te āhua o ngā kuia me ngā koroua mō te haere ki te hōhipere. Ko te hōhipere tētahi wāhi kino rawa atu ki ētahi kuia, koroua o taku hau kāinga. Kei te pērā tonu ngā whakaaro o ētahi whānau Māori, waihoki, ko te hunga taipakeke o roto i ngā whānau ko te haere ki te hōhipere ahakoa te ngau kino o te mate, koirā tētahi wāhi matakū. Nā reira, ka puta ake te pātai he aha i pēnei ai te āhua o te taipakeke?

Hei whakatakoto whakaaro mō tēnei āhuatanga, i whai au i nga mōhiotanga o te kaiwhakaatu tuarua:

Nā te kore koe i mōhio ko wai, i ngā wāhi ka takoto koe, he tangata, he tūpāpaku rānei. Ko wai i konei i mua i a koe? He herenga kōrero-kupu, whakaaro-hōhipera, -tauhou, -rongoā Pākehā.

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi:

...tae atu ki ngā rūma o ngā tūroro, ngā wāhi e takoto ana ngā tūroro, kua tapu tērā wāhi, kua pāngia ana te tūroro e te mate. Ehara i te mea, ki te Māori ko te mate-ā-kikokiko anake, engari, he mate-ā-wairua anō tētahi āhuatanga kei roto i te tangata rā. Ko ngā huarahi katoa ēnei o ngā wairua, ko wai hoki ka mōhio mehemea he wairua tonu kei reira e noho ana, kāore i whai wāhi te tuku i te wairua. Ka mau mai te wairua rā ki reira pōraruru ai.

Ko te whakaaro i puta ake i taua momo pātai ko te titiro ki te taha wairua, ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi, ehara i te mea, ki te Māori ko te mate-ā-kikokiko anake i ongaonga ai te tangata, ko te taha wairua tonu ia e titiro atu ana. Nā reira, kia tūpato te tangata i mua i tōna tomo atu ki ngā rūma o te tūroro, ki te whakamau i ngā kākahu, ki te kuhu atu ki ngā wāhi katoa o te tūroro. Mā te āta whakarite i ngā tikanga i mua kia tau ai te ngākau o te tangata ki te hōhipere, ā, mā te tuku whakamoemiti, mā te wai hoki e tau ai te ngākau o te tangata, ko aua tikanga katoa hei whakatau i te wairua o te tangata tūroro, kātahi, ka āhua rata tana noho i te hōhipere.

Kei ngā kōrero tonu mō te hōhipere, i ēnei wā kua hokihoki mai ētahi tikanga e pā ana ki te Māori, arā, te whakahoki i te whenua, i te pito rānei ki te wā kāinga. Kua rata mai ngā hōhipere, ngā tākuta me ngā nēhi ki ētahi o ngā tikanga a te Māori e pā ana ki ngā tūroro, ki ngā tapu, ki te whakawhānau pēpi, ki te mahi tūpāpaku, me te poka tinana, te aha rānei. Inā kua māmā kē mai ngā hōhipere ki te tono a ngā Māori, ā, tērā pea, ka rata hoki te Māori ki te hōhipere.

Heoi anō, ka tīkina atu tētahi tikanga whakamīharo ā te Māori i kōrerotia i mua, arā, te whakahoki whenua ki te ūkaipō. Kia whakatakoto ake i ngā whakamārama mō tēnei tikanga i te tuatahi. Anei ngā whakamārama a tētahi pūkōrero o roto o te iwi o Tūhoe, ko Tīmoti Kāretu :

Nā te koti i tōna iho ka tanumia me tōna whenua ki te whenua ka kīa taua wāhi he tūrangawaewae nōna. (1990: 112)

Ki tā Tīmoti Kāretu ka whai tūrangawaewae te tangata ki te tanumia tana pito ki tōna kāinga ake, me kī ka whai wāhi ia ki te kōrero.

Anei ētahi whakaaro o te hau kāinga, te kaiwhakaatu tuawhā:

Mena ka okioki te tangata ka tangi ai te pito kia takoto kotahi ai rāua, te pito me te tinana. Hei tauira, i te wā i mate ai tō pāpā kua kōrerotia e te whānau, kia moe tahi tōna pito me tōna tinana. Arā, ko tō pito tō here ki te ūkaipō.

Hōhonu katoa ēnei whakaaro, āe mārika, he iwi aroha te iwi Māori. Kua ara ake anō hoki te whakaaro o te tangata ki tōna whenua, ki tōna papa kāinga, ahakoa mate ai te tangata ki hea ka pakaru te ūpoko o te Māori ki te whakahokia ki te ūkaipō.

Ko ngā whakaaro hoki o te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru;

Mai anō ko te wāhi i whānau mai ai koe kei reira tanumia ai te pito, kia hoki anō te pito ki te pūtakenga mai. Koia tērā te pūtakenga mai kia mōhiotia ai e koe me ngā uri whakatupu, anei nā kei konei tō pito e takoto ana. Ngā here ki te hau kāinga.

He tikanga nō mai rā anō tēnei a te Māori, kei roto i taua tikanga ngā kōrero whakapapa, ngā hītori, ngā herenga ki te whenua, ā, kia mōhio ai te tangata i tana putanga tuatahitanga i tēnei ao.

Ko ētahi whakaaro anō o te kuia Māori rā a Makereti;

Ka mauria e te whaea, e ōna whanaunga rānei te whenua ina maunu mai, ka tanumia ki tētahi wāhi e kore tētahi atu e mōhio. (1986: 115)

I te nuinga o te wā ka hunia ki tētahi wāhi, ki roto i tētahi puare peka rākau rānei, i ētahi wā ka tanumia ki tētahi wāhi e tohu ana i te rohe o tōna whenua. E kore e waiho, e kitea ai e te tangata noa. Ko te tikanga o tēnei hei ārai atu i ngā karakia mākutu e whara ai, e mate ai rānei te tamaiti. (1986: 150)

Nō konā, ka kitea ko te whakaaro o te kuia rā o Makereti i kī mai, he whakatūpato i ngā mahi, arā, kia tanumia hunahia, kia kore ai tētahi e whāwhā atu, kia kore ai e raru te pēpi. Ko te tikanga hoki i whakaritea kētia he wāhi motuhake mō te pito, i ētahi wā he wāhi e tohu ana i ngā roherohe whenua.

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuarima:

Ko ētahi tāngata, ka tanu ki tētahi wāhi tipu rākau, heoi, mōku me tōku whānau, ka haria ki te urupā, ki reira tanumia ai. E pēnei ana mātau tuatahi, kia mōhio ai rātau mā, arā, ko ngā whanaunga kua mate ki tā rātau mokopuna hou, me te mea anō, he mokopuna anō tā rātau hei āwhina, hei ārahi, hei tiaki hoki. Ka rua, kia tūhonohono ai te mokopuna hou ki te whenua, ki tōna ūkaipō.

Ātaahua hoki āna whakamārama, ka tanumia ki te urupā, ā, mā te hunga wairau taua pēpi e tiaki. Kāhore he whakaaro i kō atu i tērā.

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi:

Ko te paihere atu i a koe, te pēpi, ki tō whenua tipu, ki te whenua o ō mātua tīpuna mai anō taka mai ki a koe. Kia whakatōkia tō mauri ki roto i taua whenua, ā, kia ora tonu ai te mauri i roto i te whenua. I ngā rā o mua ina tohetoea ngā roherohe whenua ka taea e koe te kī, kei mea wāhi tōku pito e takoto ana, kei mea wāhi i tanumia tōku whenua ki mea wāhi. Ka taea te hari atu aua tāngata ki reira, me te kī anei.

Anei anō āna,

I tua atu o tō whakapapa, i tua atu o tō mauri, i tua atu o ō pānga whenua, he aha atu te kaupapa i herea e koe ki reira? Mō te wā i mate ai koe ina ka kōrerotia ngā kōrero, i kotia te pito o te wahine nei, o te tangata nei i konei, kei konei e takoto ana, whakahokia mai kia tūhonohontia atu. Te kōrero a ētahi, e kotia atu te pito i konei, i tanumia atu te pito ki konei, whakahokia mai ki konei, he aha hoki i noho kē mai ki korā nei ko te pito ki konei nā.

E tautoko ana te kōrero a te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi i tā te kuia rā a Makereti. Ko tāna i ngā tohetoe whenua ka kī mai te tangata kei mea wāhi tōku pito e takoto ana. Hāngai tonu ana whakamārama ki te matenga o te tangata, kāhore he take o te whawhai mena kei konei te pito, kaua e haria ki wāhi kē, me noho tahi te pito me te tinana. Heoi anō, whakaae mai te katoa, he herenga, he paihere, he tūhonotanga o te tangata ki tōna kāinga ake, ki tōna ūkaipō.

Ko te pātai e whai ake nei hāngai pū ki tēnei tikanga tonu, te whakahoki pito ki te hau kāinga. E ora whānui ana tēnei tikanga, te whakahoki pito ki te hau kāinga i roto i te whānau?

Anei ngā whakaaro o te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi me tana whakamārama mō tēnei wā tonu.

Kāo, kāore i te ora whānui engari, kei te whakamātau ētahi o ngā mea tamariki, e pai ana ki a au ki te whakaora ake anō i taua tikanga rā. Ngā mea whai whenua e hiahia ana kia pērā rātou. Ngā mea kua ngarongaro ngā whenua kua ngaro kē tērā, te wairua o roto i a rātou mō tērā mahi, kua kore e whaia e rātou tērā mahi. Engari, kei te ohooho ake anō tēnā āhuatanga ki roto i ngā taitamariki o ēnei rā, ngā mea e mōhio ana ki te pānga whenua. Ahakoa he maramara whenua noa iho, engari, ka taea e rātou te kī, koinei aku mātua tīpuna e takoto ana, e hiahia ana au kia whakahokia te pito, te whenua o taku tamaiti. Ehara i te mea, e ora whānui ana, engari, kei te whakaorahia mai anō.

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuarua:

Kei te ora tonu i roto i ahau, e mahi tonu ana i ngā mahi a taku māmā...

He pakeke pea ki te kī e ora whānui ana tēnei tikanga te whakahoki pito, engari, e whakaae ana ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi, e kaha ana ngā taitamariki ki te whakaora ake anō i taua tikanga. Nā te rata mai hoki o ngā hōhipere ki ngā tono a te Māori kia homai te whenua, ā, ka huri anō te Māori ki taua tikanga. E kaha rapu ana te hunga rangatahi i ngā mahi a kui mā, a koro mā hei oranga mō te whānau, tāpiri atu ki tēnei ko te hoki anō ki te ako i te reo Māori. Kei reira hoki te pou mō ngā tikanga. He pakeke anō mō te tangata e kore mōhio ki ngā tikanga, ki te tangata hoki kāhore i rongo, kāhore i kite i ngā tikanga, kāhore i āta noho rānei i waenganui i te hunga mōhio ki ngā tikanga. Ki te kore he tauira hei whaitanga mā te tangata he uaua ki te whakamahi i aua tikanga, ki te mau rānei. Ko tētahi atu raru, ahakoa ka whakatauiratia mai te tikanga, ka mahue ngā whakamārama kei muri i ngā tikanga ki tahaki. Ahakoa he maramara noa ēnei kōrero ko te tūmanako he huarahi āwhina i te hunga e kaingākau ana ki ā tātou tikanga.

## Whakakapi

Hei whakakapi ake i tēnei o ngā ūpoko, nō mai rā anō tēnei mea te tapu o te tikanga. I ngā wā o mua ko te tapu tonu te kaiwhakahaere o te ao o kui mā, o koro mā. I whakahaeretia tō rātou ao i runga anō i ngā whakaritenga hāngai pū ki te ringa o te tapu. I titia ai ngā whakamāramatanga ki roto i te whatumanawa o tēnā, o tēnā mai i te wā i whānau mai ai te tangata, ā, kia noho mārama ai ia ki te tapu me ōna āhuetanga katoa. Nā, i whakapono tahi te whānau, te hapū, te iwi ki aua whakaritenga.

I te taenga mai o tauīwi, ko tā rātou mahi tuatahi ko te takahi i te whakapono o te Māori, he kūare katoa nō rātou ki te whakapono o te Māori. Kī tā Best, “...the institution of tapu was attacked with much zeal, and, finally it was so weakened as to prepare the way for the introduction of Christian teachings.” (1924: 2)

Ko te mate kē hoki, kāhore a tauīwi i paku whakaaro e turakina ana e ia te ao o te Māori, ā, i te mutunga iho ka noho āwangawanga ngā rangatira, ngā hapū me ngā whānau. Anei anō a Best:

When missionaries assailed and almost destroyed the ancient institution of tapu, they could not see that they were destroying the social system of Maoriland. They swept away the powers that held society together and took the place of civil law. (1924:2)

I whawhatihia te ao o te Māori, ka pora te whakapono o tēnei mea te tapu. Kīhai a tauīwi i whakapono ko te tapu tētahi āhuetanga whakahirahira o roto o te ao o te Māori. Nā te kaha whakahāwea o tauīwi ki tērā mea te tapu, ka heke te whakapono o te Māori. (Hiroa, 1970, Salmond, 1976) Koirā te kite a Salmond. “However, since contact, *tapu* observances have progressively been phased out of people’s daily lives.” (1976: 49)

I kaha taupatupatu te hinengaro o te Māori i aua āhuetanga i te ao hou, ā, ka noho āwangawanga ā tātou tikanga. Ko te take o te āwangawanga he rerekē te tūranga o te Māori, he rerekē hoki te noho a te Māori i ēnei wā.

Ko te whakaaturanga kei tēnei ūpoko, ko te tikanga i kōrerotia nei, ko te tapu. He whakaritenga katoa ēnei hei ārahi haere i te tangata, kia tika ai tana noho i runga i te mata o te whenua, kia kore ai e pā mai te raruraru, kia kore ai hoki e mate te mauri o te tangata, kia kore tukinotia tētahi atu. Arā, kia kaua e tānoanoatia ngā tikanga, kia āraia atutia ai te mahi mākutu, te mahi whaiwhaiā. Mā tēnei ka noho tōtika te mākutu, te mahi whawhaiā.

Kei te ūpoko e whai ake nei ētahi atu āhuetanga o te noho a te Māori, engari, kei te marae kē te titiro, arā, ka tirohia ngā mahi i mahia i runga i te marae. Ka tirohia hoki ngā tohu mate, me ngā tohu ora, ā, ka tirohia te taiao me ōna tohu. He aha te Māori o mua i noho piri ai ki te taiao, he aha ngā kōrero a te taiao ki te Māori?

## ŪPOKO TUARIMA

### *Ngā āhuatanga o ngā momo tohu ki te Māori.*

I te ūpoko tuawhā i kōrerotia ētahi o ngā tikanga e pā ana ki roto i te whare, i ngā tikanga-ā-whanau. Ko tēnei o ngā ūpoko e hāngai ana ki ngā kōrero o ngā momo tohu o te ao Māori, o runga marae, o te taiao rānei. Ka tirohia poto noatia atu ngā momo tohu mate, ngā tohu ora e hāngai pū ana ki ā tātou tikanga, me te whai whakaaro ake ki ēnei pātai; He aha te Māori i whakarongo ai ki ngā momo tohu o runga marae, o roto o te taiao? He aha te Māori e titiro ai ki ngā momo kararehe, ki ngā momo manu rānei, me te whakapono mārika kei te kawea ngā karere e ngā manu, e ngā kararehe?

Heoi, ka tīmata ngā kōrero ki ētahi whakamāramatanga mō te marae, ki ngā tikanga whakahirahira anō hoki o te marae me ētahi o āna tohu. Ka rua, ka tirohia ētahi whakamāramatanga mō te taiao, he aha te Māori e kaingākaunui ai ki te taiao? Ka mutu, ka whakatakotohia ētahi o ngā tohu o te taiao hei whakaarotanga mā tātou.

E ai ki ngā kōrero a Te Rangi Hīroa mō te whakapapa o te ao, ko te tīmatanga o te ao ko Te Kore. (1970: 434) Mai i Te Kore ka puta ko Te Pō. Mai i Te Pō ka puta ko Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku. Mai i a Ranginui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku ka puta ko ā rāua tamariki. Mai i ā rāua tamariki ka puta ko te ira tangata. Nā reira, nā te ira atua i whakatauirā mai i ngā tikanga,. Hāngai katoa te mahi a te Māori i ngā rārangi kōrero mō ngā atua Māori. Nō reira, hei whai tonu atu i te kaupapa ka tirohia ngā tohu kei runga i te marae

*Ko ngā momo tohu ki runga i te Marae*

Ko ō tātou marae te wāhi kitea pū whānuitia ai te tikanga a te Māori, arā, te mahi tahi, te noho tahi, te manaaki tangata, te tangi mō te tini mate, te whakangahau, te huihui, te aha atu, te aha atu. Nō konā hoki, ka kitea ake te hōhonutanga o te tikanga Māori, arā, te karanga me āna tikanga katoa, kia riro mā ngā rūruhi aua mahi, ā, kia tika hoki te wāhi tū ai te kuia. Ko te whaikōrero me āna tikanga hoki, kia kua e whati te tauparapara, kia tika ai te whakatakoto o ngā kōrero, kia tōtika anō te tū a te tāne.

Ko te whāngai manuhiri me ana tikanga katoa o te tiaki manuhiri, he tohu rangatira o te manaaki tangata, te manaaki-ā-wairua, te manaaki ā-tinana hoki. Ko te tangata kāore e tika ana tāna ātawhai, e ai te whakatauākī e kōrero ake nei. “He tangata takahi manuhiri, He marae puehu.” (Kohere, 1951: 41) Nā reira, i roto i te ao Māori he tikanga whakaharahara te manaaki manuhiri. Ko ētahi atu o ā tātou tikanga manaaki tangata, ko te wero, ko te pōwhiri, ko te haka, ko te waiata me te whānuitanga noa atu anō e kore e taea te whakahua katoa ki tēnei tuinga.

Ka kitea hoki ngā tūtuki waewaetanga, hei whakatūpatō i a tātou, ā, ka kitea anō hoki ngā whakamānutanga o ngā mea mīharo o roto i te ao. Ko te marae tētahi wāhi ka āhei te Māori ki te whakaatu atu i āna tikanga ake. Ki te tika ngā mahi o runga marae he tohu rangatira, he whakaatu atu rānei i te tino rangatiratanga o taua iwi. Otirā, me mārama anō ngā whakaaro ki te hari tikanga o ērā tūmomo mahi o runga marae.

I kō atu, e kī ana a Walker rāua ko Salmond, ko te marae anō te wāhi e āhei ai te Māori ki te whakaū i tōna motuhaketanga. (1981, 1976) Ki tā Rangihau, ko te marae anō te wāhi kaha rangona ai te reo Māori, e āhei ai hoki te Māori ki te hoki anō ki tōna ao, ki te tūtaki anō i ana tini whanaunga, ka oraora mai anō ngā āhuatanga Māori. (1974: 11-12) E kī ana hoki a Salmond rāua ko Kāretu, ko te marae te wāhi ka eke ngā tikanga Māori ki tana tiketiketanga. Ko te marae tō te Māori tūrangawaewae, (1976, 1978 & 1990) Kāti, kāhore he wāhi i kō atu i te marae mō te Māori hei whakaatu atu i tōna rangatiratanga, i tōna motuhaketanga, i tōna tohungatanga, i āna tikanga hoki. Koinā te wāhi tika hei pupuri i ērā tikanga katoa e hāngai pū ana ki tōna ao.

Hei tēnei wā ka huri te titiro ki ngā momo tohu e whakaatu mai ana ki te iwi i tōtika, i hapa rānei ā tātou tikanga. Nā reira, ka tirohia ētahi o ngā tohu nei hei whakaarotanga mā tātou. Ahakoa e takahi noa ana i runga i te poka noa, i runga anō hoki i te kūare ka mātakina ētahi hapa kia whai māramatanga ai. Kua kōrerotia kētia, ko te marae te wāhi tika hei whakaū i te motuhaketanga o te Māori. Nā reira, e tika ana kia whakamahia ngā tikanga i runga anō i te pono me te tika. Ki te kore ka tere kitea mai ngā hapa. Mā ngā momo tohu e whakaatu mai ngā hapa.

Hei tauira ko te tikanga manaaki manuhiri, kei te marae a Mere mā e whāngai manuhiri ana, ko Mere tētahi o ngā kōtiro hari kai. Ko te tangata e noho mai rā he kaumātua, he tangata noho i ngā pae whaikōrero o tōna hapū me tōnā iwi. I te tuatahi, he tapu te mātenga o te tangata. Inā kaua e whakawhiti he kai mā te mātenga. (Papakura, 1986: 146-147) He tohu pana tērā. Ko te mātenga te kete o te wānanga, koirā hoki te whatanga o ngā mātauranga o taua tangata, o tōna whānau, o tōna hapū me tōna iwi hoki. Ko ēnei mātauranga katoa he whakapapa, he pūrākau, he waiata, he kōrero tawhito.

He mana, he tapu ō te tangata rā, i te mea, he mea whakatipu ake ia i roto i ngā kōrero me ngā tikanga o te ao tawhito. Ko te kai he noa. Kāhore e tika kia whakapā te noa ki te tapu. Tērā, ka mate katoa ngā mana me ngā tapu o taua tangata, i te mea, kua whakahāweatia, kua whakaitihia, kua takahia ia, ōna tūpuna me āna uri katoa. Ehara nō Mere anake te hē. Ko ia he tamaiti a ōna mātua, a tōna whānau, a tōna hapū, marae, iwi hoki.

Nō reirā, ka pā anō ngā hara o tana hapa ki a rātau. Ko te utu mō taua hapa ka pā ki te kōtiro, ki ētahi noa rānei o ōna uri. Ko taua utu, he mākutu, he kanga, he whiuwhiu rānei, ka noho ki roto i ngā whakatupuranga kino ai, ngau ai. Nō konā ake, ka kitea he mahi nui tēnei mea te manaaki, tēnei mea te whāngai manuhiri, ā, me noho rangatira, kāti, me rangatira anō hoki ngā whakaaro kia tiakina ai te mauri o ngā tikanga o runga marae.

Kei tēnā marae, kei tēnā marae āna ake tohu, āna ake whakamāoritanga o aua tohu. Kei roto i ngā tohu ngā kōrero whakatūpatō, ngā kōrero matekite, ngā kōrero pai, ngā tohutohu kia āta whakaarohia e te tangata āna mahi.

Kia whai atu anō i te pātai i uiuitia atu hei whakaatu mai i o ngā tohu o te ao Māori e mōhiotia ana e koe? Ka tīmata atu i ngā kōrero a te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru o te hau kāinga, me tāna kī mai o roto mai o Ngāti Kurī mō tētahi tohu kino o runga marae:

Mehemea e hē ana tā rātou mahi tere hora nei te whakaatu, mārama te katoa. Kua kite koe kua hipa (karo) te haere o tēnei mea, kua hipa te haere o tēnei mea, tino mōhio koe ehara nā te kaupapa i hipa ai, engari, nā te kaihautū, na te kaiwhakahaere rānei.

Kati ana te kūaha-he tohu ko te ārai manuhiri

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuaono kōrero mō te āhua o te wharenuī o runga o tōna marae, e tautoko ana i te whakaaro kia tūpatō, kia tika rā te tikanga i runga i te marae, mehemea:

Kua kati te kūaha o te wharenuī.

He momo pana, he whakaiti, he kino.

Tautoko mai a Te Wharehuia ki tōna rohe, ki te rohe o Mataatua:

Ki te whakaheke atu koe i te marae, kei te kite koe kei te kati mai ngā tatau o te whare, te matapihi o te whare, kāti, kei te moe te whare. Nā reira, ko te kōrero mai kāore koutou e āhei ana ki te haere mai ki roto i a au. Pērā hoki ngā kōrero e kīa rā ko Tū ki waho, ko Rongo ki roto nā, mahi tahi ai rāua, a Tū rāua ko Rongo. E mahi ana a Tū rāua ko Rongo ko tā rāua māra, koia moenga kura, koia moenga toto. Kei konei ka kitea atu nei te tikanga o ngā kōrero, mehemea kei te kati mai te tatau, kāti, kei te kī mai, kāore māua ko Tū, ko Rongo ki te rata ki a koutou. Nā, ki te pūare mai te tatau o te whare, me te wini o te whare, ka mutu, ki ētahi atu rohe kei te wātea katoa te roro o te whare. Kei te kī te whare nau mai, haere mai ki roto i a au. Kei te rerī au mō koutou.

Nō konā, ka kitea he nui te mana o ā tātou tikanga. Ki te kore tātou e pupuri i te mana o ngā tikanga, ka noho ērā hei papa mō te aituā pea. Ko ā tātou tikanga e whakaatu atu i te tino rangatiratanga o ō tātou marae, o ō tātou iwi rānei, ki te taka tātou ki te hē, ka kitea whānuitia ngā hapa e ngā manuhiri, e ngā whanaunga, e wai rānei.

Hei tautoko ake i ngā kōrero mō te manaaki manuhiri me ōna āhuatanga katoa, ki te kore te tangata whenua e takatū i te marae i mua i te taenga mai o ngā manuhiri he tohu pana, whakaiti ērā.

Anei anō a te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi e whakahua ake nei:

...mehemea kua kati te kūaha o te wharenuī, kei te kī mai te wharenuī kāore i te rata atu kia kuhu mai ngā manuhiri. Tērā pea, ka pā te raruraru ki te tangata whenua, ka whiua rānei te kōrero.

I kōrerotia i mua ake nei he tikanga whakaharahara tēnei mea te manaaki tangata i roto i te ao Māori, i raro i te maru o te manaaki tangata, i ngā āhuatanga katoa o te takatū marae ahakoa he tangihanga, he huritau, he huihuinga he aha atu. Ko tā te tangata whenua, he whakarite i te marae, ā, kia tae rā anō mai ngā manuhiri kua mahana kē.

He nui noa atu ngā kōrero whakamārama ki te hapa ā tātou tikanga i runga i te marae. Hei whakatakoto tauira anō mō te tohu anei a te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi e whakamārama ana:

...ki te whati te whaikōrero a tētahi, ki te hapa te mahi karanga, ki te whīwhiwhi te haki...kia kua e wareware ki te tuku iho i te haki i te pō, ka whakaaraara anō i te awatea. Kia kua e wareware ki te tuku iho i te haki inā wehe atu i te tūpāpaku i te marae. Ki te iri tonu kei te kimi mate koe. Ehara nā tātou te haki. I whai kē atu tātou i te ao Pākehā, engari, i roto anō i tō tātou ao i mua i te taenga mai o ngā Pākehā ā tātou nā tikanga, ā tātou nā tohu, nui atu, nui atu ngā tohu.

Kua kōrerotia kētia te tauira a te pāpā o Māui mō te whati tohi i te ūpoko tuatahi, i pērā anō hoki ngā tohutohu mō te whaikōrero, mō te karanga me whakanui ā tātou tikanga, ā, kua hoki e takahi i te mana, i te mauri hoki o ā tātou tikanga. Nā, ko te katoa o ngā kōrero a te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi e mea ana kia tūpatō, kia tika hoki ngā mahi, kia kua e rapu raruraru, ā, me whakarangatira ā tātou tikanga i runga marae, i ngā wāhi, wā katoa kia pai ai tā tātou noho. Ahakoa he tikanga hou te haki, kua whakahāngai tērā ki ā tātou tikanga hei whaitanga mā tātou.

Anei anō ētahi atu momo tohu ki runga i te marae hei whakaarotanga mō tātou. E kī ana a te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi:

...mehemea ka tū mai te wahine i te amo o te whare. Ki ētahi he tohu pai. Ki ētahi he tohu e hapa ana te mahi o runga i te marae. Engari, ki te noho mai te wahine ki te take o taua amo, he tohu aituā tērā!

He tapu tō te wharenuī me ōna wāhanga katoa. Ko te tikanga kia kaua e whakahāwea ōna wāhanga katoa kia mau tonu ai tōna mauri, tōna mana, tōna rangatiratanga. I pērā anō ngā wāhanga katoa o te marae. Kua whakaritea katoatia mā tērā wāhanga e mahi mai i ērā mahi, mā tērā wāhanga e mahi mai i ērā mahi. Kia kaua e whakawhiti mai i ērā mahi o roto ki te wharekai kia mahia ki runga i te marae-ātea. He wehenga motuhake ngā tikanga o ērā whakaritenga katoa. Mā ngā kupu o te whakataukī nei e whakaataata i te hōhonutanga o te mahi o runga i te marae, arā, ki te tika a mua, ka tika anō hoki a muri, ā, ka tika ngā mahi katoa. “He amorangi ki mua, he hapai o ki muri.” (Kohere, 1951: 30)

He tauira noa ēnei tikanga katoa hei whakaohoho i a tātou ki ā tātou tikanga o runga i te marae. Mehemea e whakapono ana tatou ki ngā tikanga, kāti, me whakapau tātou ō tātou kaha ki te pupuri i te mauri, i te mana o ngā tikanga, me te whakaaro anō hoki ki nga tūpatotanga. Ehara i te mea e kī ana me pēnei, me pērā ngā mahi. Kāo. He whakatakoto whakaaro noa ana enei hei whakakipakipa i a tātou kia noho tōtika ai ā tātou mahi.

#### *Ko te Taiao me āna tohu.*

Hei whaiwhai ake i ngā momo tohu mana o runga i te marae, ka tirohia ētahi tohu o te taiao me ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki te taiao. I te ūpoko tuatahi i whakatakotohia ngā kōrero mō te ōrokohanga, arā, ko te whakapapa o te ao Māori. Nō konā ake, ka kitea ake te honotanga o te ira atua, o te ira tangata, tae atu hoki ki te taiao me ōna āhuatanga katoa, ki tā te tirohanga Māori he whanaunga ngā mea katoa o te ao, nā runga i te whakapono e noho piri tata ai te Māori o mua ki ngā atua Māori me te taiao. I haere ngatahi te noho a te Māori me tōna whakapono ki ngā atua Māori. Honoa ai tō rātou nohoanga ki te taiao me tā rātou whakanui, whakawhētai, whakamoemiti ki ngā atua Māori, i runga i te whakapono he uri rātou no ngā atua mai i a Io heke iho ki a rātou.

I te ūpoko tuatahi i kōrerotia ngā kōrero whakapapa, o ngā tamariki a Rangi-nui rāua ko Papa-tūā-nuku. Nā, ko Tāne Mahuta te atua o te ngahere me ngā mea katoa o tōna ao. Ko Tū-matauenga te atua o te pakanga. Ko Tawhiri-matea te atua o ngā hau o te taiao. Ko Tangaroa te atua o te moana me āna uri katoa. Ko Rongo-Maraeroa te atua o te kūmara. Ko ēnei, ngā atua o te taiao. Ina mai i ērā wā ka noho wehewehe ngā mana whakanoho o ngā mea katoa o te ao, tēnā ki tōna kokoru, tēnā ki tōna kokoru, kia kore ai e tukituki, kia noho ai tēnei i runga i tāna i pai ai, kia tau ai te rangimārie.

I roto tonu i te whakapono o te Māori he whanaunga tātou ki te taiao. I whakatangatatia tō tātou taiao, ō tātou maunga tapu, ō tātou awa, ō tātou moana, ō tātou ngahere, ara noa atu, ara noa atu. Koinā e whakaaro mīharo nei ai te Māori ki tōna taiao, me te kaha whakarongo ki āna kōrero, ki āna tohu.

I whakatakotohia ngā kōrero mō te whenua, mō te aroha pūmau hoki o te Māori ki tōna whenua i te ūpoko tuatoru. Ko te whenua tōna whaea, tōna oranga, tōna ohaoha pūtake. Kei te mōhio anō hoki i tīmata mai tātou i te whenua, ā, i te mutunga iho ka hoki atu anō ki tō tātou ūkaipō, ki te kōpū o Papa-tūā-nuku. Hāngai pū ana tēnei wāhanga ki ngā whakamārama o te hunga whakaatu, kia kitea ai he aha ngā kōrero a te taiao ki te tangata.

Anei ētahi whakaaro o te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru mō te taiao ki tāna i whakapono ai:

Ko te taiao- ko te puna o te mātauranga,  
ko te puna o te oranga,  
ko te puna o ngā āhuatanga katoa.

I konei, ka kitea ake te kaha whakapono o taku matua ki tōna taiao. Kei reira, kei roto i te taiao te oranga tonutanga, ngā tohutohu, ngā kōrero tūpato, ngā kōrero mātauranga hoki hei ārahi, hei manaaki, hei whakapakari hoki i te tangata.

Hei whaiwhai ake i ngā kōrero a te kaiwhakaatu tuatoru ka tīkina atu ngā kōrero a Dean Kirby i roto i tāna rangahau i te taiao. Hei konei, ka kitea ake te whakapiripiritanga o te Māori ki te taiao, me te whakaaro, he aha te Māori i aro atu ai ki te taiao, me te kaha whakarongo ki āna kōrero, ki āna tohu hoki.

Kī tāna i kī ai:

...ko te taiao me ngā tohu a Tawhirimātea ka tohu me pēwhea te noho a te tangata, ā, he aha te mahi e mahia ai e ngaua tāngata. Ko ngā mea whenei i te oneone, i te mātao, i te mahana rānei o tētahi wāhi, i te tāpapa hoki o te whenua ka tohu he aha ngā tikanga, pēwhea ai te titiro ki te ao, he aha ngā whakaaro, he aha te hanga o ngā tinana o ngā tāngata e noho ana i taua wāhi. (1992: 1)

E ai ki a Kirby anō, ko te titiro a te tangata ki tōna taiao ahu mai ai i ngā iwi whānui tonu. Ko te kaumatua o te tangata, ko tōna iwi, ko tōna tupunga, ko tāna i ako ai me te whakapono. Mai i ngā whakapono, i ngā pūmanawatanga i ngā mōhiotanga kei tēnā, kei tēnā iwi ka whiriwhiria e ia me pēwhea te mahi, kia ahatia ngā āhuatanga i whiwhi nei tātou mai i te taiao ki a rātou. Hāngai tonu te kōrero a Kirby ki ngā kōrero o ngā atua Māori, mō te ira atua, mō te ira tangata hoki.

He whakaaro atu anō ō te kuia rā, o Makereti Papakura mō ngā momo tohu o te taiao. Nā te kaingākautanga, na te whakaaro nui tonu o te Māori ki tōna ao ka āta whakarongo ia ki ngā momo tohu, ki ngā momo kōrero a te taiao. “They spoke of the comets and other signs which appeared as omens in the sky, those which were good and those which were not.” (1986: 152) Mehemea ka kite he tohu, kāhore i mōhio mehemea he tohu pai, kino rānei, taihoa ake nei ka pa mai te raru, te mate rānei ka āta whakaaro ake he tohu kino tērā. Ki te whakapā mai te ora, ā, he tohu pai. Kī tāna hoki, i whakatangatatia te taiao e te Māori, nā tōna noho piri tata ki te taiao i mārama pai te Māori ki ngā momo tohu, me pēhea hoki e whakamāori ai i aua tohu, ka mutu, nā ngā pakeke ngā tamariki i whāngai ngā kōrero mō te taiao mai i te whānautanga mai o ngā tamariki, ā, ka pakeke haere ka mōhio ki ngā kōrero.

Kī tā Rangihau hoki, nō mai rā anō i noho piri te Māori ki tōna taiao. (1981: 171)  
Kei roto i ngā kōrero whakapapa o te orokohanga te herenga o te Māori ki te taiao.  
Nā Tāne ngā poutiriao i poua kia kore ai e raru te ao Māori, koinā i āta poipoia te  
taiao e te Māori. Nā te kaha noho piri me te whakapono nō te taiao anō tātou, ka  
mārama pai ki ngā whakatinanatanga i puta i te taiao. Hei tauira, ki taku matua,  
he tohu ora i roto i ngā hua rākau, i ngā whakatipu, i ngā puāwaitanga, ki te  
ngoikore, ā, kāhore i te tino tika ngā mahi, te noho rānei.

Hei whakakīnaki i ngā kōrero ko te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi anō me ana tauira anō  
hoki:

ko te āhua o te kōpere – kei te tāwhana te kōpere i te whare, he tohu  
mate.

He tauira katoa ēnei hei whakaohoho, hei whakakipakipa i a tātou i roto i tō tātou  
taiao, me te whakaaro nui ki te mana o te taiao.

Kia tirohia ake i tēnei wā ngā momo kararehe, ngā momo manu rānei e whakaatu  
mai ana i ngā momo tohu. Hei tauira ake ki te haere mai he tīrairaka ki ētahi iwi  
he tohu ora, ki ētahi iwi he tohu mate. Kua kōrerotia e noho piri ai te Māori ki  
tōna taiao. Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi mehemea e mōhio ana te tangata me  
pēhea e tiki atu ai i ngā tohu o te taiao, kātahi, ka tino tau tana noho i tōna ao.  
Anei ētahi whakaaro o te hunga whakautu pātai mō ngā momo manu e whakaatu  
mai ana i ngā tohu ora, i ngā tohu whakatūpatō rānei:

Anei ētahi whakaaro o te kaiwhakaatu tuawhā:

Ko ngā mea e mōhio ana au, ko ngā kurī, tērā me te ruru. Mehemea kua  
hāmama te waha o te kurī, kaua koe e haere. Mehemea ‘tail flicking up’  
o te ruru, he tohu kaua e haere. Ko te ruru, ki a mātou he tohu ora i ētahi  
wā, engari, kei te āhua tonu o te whakaatu mai o taua manu.

Ki ta kaiwhakaatu tuatoru:

Ko ngā tohu mate nei kei roto i ngā manu, kei roto i ngā kararehe. Mā rātou hei whakaatu. Mōhio koe ki te mātakitaki i ngā kararehe. Ko te āhua o tā rātou mahi ka mōhio koe he aituā kei te haere mai.

Ko ngā kurī-te āhua o te omaoma haere, hurihuri rauna, e pōrearea ana.

Ko ngā manu ngā mea pai hei mātakitaki. Ko rātou i te kawē i ngā karere. Ko te ruru, ki ētahi he kaitiaki, he kaiwhakaatu i ngā aituā, kaiwhakatūpatō. Hei taura, i haere au ki tētahi tangihanga, ā, ka tata mai te manu, kātahi ka heke haere. Ko te kōrero, kaua e haere ki te tangihanga. Kīhai e roa ka pakaru tōku waka.

Hei whaiwhai ake i ngā kōrero a taku matua, āe, mā ngā manu me ngā kararehe ngā tohu e whakaatu mai. Ko te pātai e korikori ana i roto i a au, me pēhea e mōhio ai te tangata ki te whakarongo, kia mārama atu ai, ki te kite hoki i ngā tohu. Tēnā pea, nā runga i te whakapono ki ngā kōrero whakapapa o te ao, ki te taiao, ki te ao Māori rānei, e puare mai ai ngā kūaha katoa o te taiao.

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuarua:

Ko te rūrū i te pō, ka karanga te pō. Tīrairaka ka haere ki roto ka hurihuri haere.

E ai ki āna kōrero, ki a rātou ki te karanga mai te rūrū i te pō he tohu mate. Ki te haere mai te tīrairaka e haria mai ana ētahi kōrero kino.

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuaono:

Ko te kawau. He tohu pai tēnei. He kaitiaki o tō mātou whānau. Nā tōku pāpā tēnei kōrero.

Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuarima, ko te tohu ora:

Ko te ruru-he tohu manaaki, he kaitiaki

Ko tāna, i kōrero mō te kakara o te putiputi. Ahakoa horekau he putiputi, ko taku whakapae e kōrero ana ia mō te putiputi i te wā o te tūpāpaku.

Te kakara o ngā putiputi, engari, kāore he putiputi i te taha, he tohu manaaki.

Anei tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi:

Ki te tauporo te kurī ki runga i te marae i te wā e haere ana i te hui, he tohu mate, he aituā rānei.

Whakapono ana te hunga uiui ki ngā momo kaitiaki o roto i te taiao. Ko ngā tohu kōrero he rerekē tā tēnā, tā tēnā, tā tēnā, engari, mehemea ka mōhio te tangata me pēhea e tiki atu ai i aua momo tohu hei oranga mōna, kī tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi, kātahi ka tino tau te noho a te tangata ki tōna ao.

### **Whakakapi:**

Hei whakakapi ake i tēnei o ngā ūpoko o te tuinga nei, kua kitea he nui noa atu ngā momo tohu o te ao Māori hei ārahi haere i a tātou. Ko te marae anō te wāhi e ahei ai te Māori ki te whakaū i tōna motuhaketanga, hei whakaū hoki i āna tikanga. Ko ngā tohu o runga i te marae e whakaatu mai ana i te whakahaere o ngā tikanga ki runga marae, ahakoa e tika ana, e hapa ana rānei. He kaupapa whakahirahira kia tika katoa ngā whakahaeretanga o runga i te marae, kia mau tonu ai te mauri, te mana, te tino rangatiratanga o taua marae, o taua iwi anō hoki.

Ki te takahi tātou i ētahi o ā tātou tikanga o runga marae, ahakoa i runga i te poka noa, i runga anō hoki i te kūare, kāti, ka ū mai he raruraru hei whakapōrearea i a tātou. Mehemea kāhore tātou e pupuri pai ana i te mana o ngā tikanga, ā, ko wai ka mōhio he aha te utu. Ina maimoa tātou ki ā tātou tikanga ka kaha anō tātou ki te poipoi. Pērā i te tauira nei, ki te kati te kūaha o te wharenuī, he momo pana, whakaiti tērā, whakaiti pēnei ana, ehara koe i te rangatira i te kāhore he mana o ō manuhiri, me ngā āhuetanga katoa kei runga i a rātou.

I whakaritea katoatia ngā wāhanga katoa o te marae, o te wharenuī hoki i runga anō i te whakapono, i ngā tikanga i whakatauiratia mai e ngā atua Māori. Ko te tikanga kia kua e whakawhiti mai ērā mahi o roto o te wharekai kia mahia mai i runga i te marae-ātea. He wehenga motuhake ērā whakaritenga katoa, arā, e mahi ana a Tū rāua ko Rongo ko tā rāua māra, koia e moenga kura, koia e moenga toto, kia kua rawa e tūkinotia aua āhuetanga katoa.

Ko ngā kōrero mō te taiao, ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi, mehemea e whakapono ana te tangata ki te taha wairua o roto i ā tātou tikanga, ka āhei ia ki te tiki atu i taua kōrero wairua hei oranga mōna. Mai i ngā whakapono, i ngā pūmanawa me ngā mōhiotanga kei tēnā iwi, kei tēnā iwi, ā, ka taea e ia te whiriwhiri te pēhea o te noho o te taiao ki a ia. He tohutohu, he akiaki, he kōrero kei roto i ngā momo tohu o te taiao. Ahakoa he tohu kino, he tohu pai rānei, ka tino whai hua te tangata mehemea ka kaingākauria ana e ia, ā, ka aro kau atu anō hoki ki aua tohu.

Ki ō te Māori whakaaro ka taea te whakapapa atu ki ngā mea katoa o te taiao. Koinā te take i aro atu ai te Māori ki ngā momo manu o te taiao, pērā i te ruru, me te tīrairaka i runga i te whakapono Māori ki ētahi he kaitiaki ēnei momo manu. Kei roto i ngā kōrero mō Māui te huhua o ana hoa manu, e āwhina atu ana i a ia i āna hāereere.

Ko te āhua tonu o te rangi, he paki, he ua, he tohu mate ki ētahi. Ko ngā momo tohu o te taiao, arā, te āhua o te kōpere, mehemea kei te tauwhana te kōpere i te whare he tohu mate. Nā reira, he akiaki, he whakatūpatotanga hoki kei roto i ngā tohu, ko tā tātou ko te tiki atu i ngā kōrero hei tohu oranga mō tātou.

Mehemea e whakapono ana te tangata he taonga ēnei tikanga katoa, ka māia ia ki te pupuri. E ai ki ngā kōrero a ō tātou tīpuna, “He tao huata, e taea te karo, he tao kī, e kore e taea.” (Mead & Grove: 2001: 122) I pērā hoki ā tātou tikanga e whakapono ana au ki te whakapono tātou te Māori ki ā tātou tikanga ka noho hei oranga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro mō tātou te iwi Māori.

## ŪPOKO TUAONO

### *Te Whakarāpopototanga o ngā Kaupapa Kōrero*

I whakatakotohia ngā tīmatatanga kōrero mō te whāriki o te tikanga Māori. He mea raranga, e ngā atua mai i tuawhakarere rā anō te tikanga, e ngā tipua heke mai ki ngā tūpuna, ngā tohunga me ngā whakahekenga. I roto i ngā kōrero whakapapa i whakatauiratia mai ā tātou tikanga Māori e ngā atua Māori hei whaitanga, hei oranga mō tātou te iwi Māori whānui.

Nō te taenga mai o te Pākehā ka motuhia ētahi o ngā whenu me ngā io o tēnei whāriki, nā te huarahi o te takahitanga o te whakapono o te Māori. Kāti, mai i taua wā i whawhati haere te ao o te Māori. I pōhēhē te Pākehā, mā te Pākehā kē te Māori e whakatika, e whakaora. I te mea, he kino te ao Māori, he kino hoki te whakapono o te Māori, ā, horekau he ture o te whenua nei. Ki tō te Pākehā whakaaro kei runga noa ake tōna whakapono i tō te whakapono Māori. Ko te huarahi tūturu mō te Māori ko te huarahi a te Pākehā.

Kāti, i riro kē ko te tikanga Pākehā, ko te ao Pākehā rānei hei tikanga matua, hei ao matua mō te Māori. He huhua ngā hau pūkeri o te Pākehā e tīhaehae nei i ā tātou tikanga, i whakahuatia i mua ko te ture whenua Pākehā, ko te ture mātauranga Pākehā hoki ētahi o ngā hau pūkeri. E mea ana te kōrero a Ranginui Walker, nā te kura Pākehā anō i takahi te mana o tō tātou reo, o ā tātou tikanga hoki. Ehara te kura i te wāhi whakapakari i te tangata me tōna ao, ēngari kē, he wāhi tūkino kē i te tangata. (Walker, 1991: 7)

Nō konā, ka kitea ake te tāmitanga a tauwiwi ki ā tātou tikanga Māori, ki te ao Māori, ka mutu, kua kore whai mana ā tātou tikanga i roto i ngā whakahaeretanga o te motu nei, tē aro mai hoki o tauwiwi ki a tātou.

I kō atu i tō reo, nā ētahi o ā tātou tikanga i wehe motuhake mai ai tātou i ētahi atu kāwai tāngata. Āe, ka kī atu ahau i whai hua mārika te puritia ā tātou tikanga Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, ehara i te mea ka kōwhatu noa te tikanga, ka takahurihuri haere te tikanga i runga anō i te āhua o te wā, i runga anō i te āhua o te noho, i runga anō i ngā hiahiatanga o te iwi, engari, ko tōna papa ko te whakaponono. Ka mutu, i hangaia te tikanga i runga i te whakaaro tūturu ka whai hua te iwi whānui.

I kōrerotia i mua mō ngā hau pūkeri, hei tāpiritanga, i muri tata mai i te pakanga tuarua o te ao i whakarērea e te Māori o rātou papa kāinga ā-iwi ake, ki te haere ki te kimi mahi i ngā tāone nunui huri noa i Aotearoa. I ngā wā o mua i noho tōnui-ā-whānau te Māori, me te whakaaro rangatira ki ngā mea katoa o tōna ao. Nā te kore whai hua te noho ki runga i ō rātou whenua, i whakaputa kē hoki ngā āhuatanga hou i roto i te ōhanga, nō konā, i wehe atu te Māori ki ngā tāone nunui rapu oranga ai.

Ki reira, kitea ai, rangona ai te rerekētanga o te ao Pākehā ki te ao Māori, nō konā hoki, i raru, i āwangawanga te noho a te Māori. Otirā, mai i aua wā i mahue ētahi o ā tātou tikanga, ā, i tinihia hoki ētahi o ā tātou tikanga i runga anō i ngā hau pūkeri e whakatītaha mai ana i te noho ki te ao rerekē nei.

E ai ki ngā kōrero a Walker rāua ko Salmond, kua mahue te nuinga o ā tātou tikanga ki te whakamahi ki runga i te marae. Ko ō tātou marae anō te wāhi e āhei ai te Māori ki te whakaū i tōna motuhaketanga, i tōna rangatiratanga, i ōna tikanga hoki. Ko ō tātou marae te wāhi kitea pū whānuitia ai te tikanga a te Māori, arā, te mahi tahi, te noho tahi, te manaaki tangata, te tangi mō te tini mate, te whakangahau, te huihui, te aha atu, te aha atu. Nō konā hoki, ka kitea ake te hōhonutanga o te tikanga Māori. Ka kitea hoki ngā tūtuki waewaetanga, hei whakatūpato i a tātou, ā, ka kitea anō hoki ngā whakamānutanga o ngā mea mīharo o roto i te ao.

Ki te tika ngā mahi o runga i te marae he tohu rangatira ki te ao whānui, e whakaatu atu ana i te tino rangatiratanga o taua iwi. Ki te takahi te tikanga, ka tere hora nei te whakaatu, ā, e mārama ana te katoa. Ka mutu, ki te kore tātou e pupuri i te mana, i te tapu o ngā tikanga, tērā pea, kua kore hoki o manuhiri e hoki mai anō, ka tutu te puehu i runga i tō marae, ka whiuwhiu kōrero, ka pakanga, ā, ka noho ērā hei papa mō te aituā pea, mō tō whānau, mō āu uri tae atu ki a koe.

I mua i te taenga mai o tau iwi horekau he pirihihana hei āta mātaki, hei whakahaere, hei tiaki, hei tohutohu, hei whakatūpatō i ngā mahi a te iwi Māori. Ko te ringa tapu o te tikanga kē te pirihihana, te kaiwhakawā rānei i aua wā. Ko te tapu he momo tikanga hei ārahi, hei whakatika i ngā mahi i roto o te tōpū tangata. I ahu mai te tapu i ngā atua Māori, hāngai pū ana te āhuatanga o te tikanga ki tēnei mea te tapu.

Kitea pū ai te whakatinanatanga o te hē i runga i o tātou marae i roto i ngā tohu o runga o te marae. Waihoki, ko ngā tohu o te ao he whakatūpatotanga, he tohutohu, he akiaki, he kōrero kei roto hei whakakipakipa i a tātou kia tōtika ai ā tātou mahi. Ahakoa he tohu kino, he tohu pai rānei, ka tino whai hua te tangata mehemea ka tīkina atu hei orange mōna. Mehemea e whakapono ana he taonga tuku iho ērā ka whakamātau ki te whakarongo atu.

Mōhio tonu tātou kua angiangi haere ngā rārangi tāngata, e ai ki te mahi rangahau a Te Taura Whiri i te Reo, he pono kei te noho mōrearea te reo Māori. Ahakoa te whanaketanga o Te Kōhanga Reo, o te Kura Kaupapa Māori, o te Whare kura, ko te raruraru nui kei ngā kura Pākehā te nuinga o ā tātou tamariki. (New Zealand Official Year Book 2002) Me pēhea e whātoro atu ai ki taua hunga kia whāngai ai i tō tātou reo, ā tātou tikanga hoki.

Ko te pātai whakahirahira hoki i mua i o tātou aroaro, ko tēnei nā. Me kawē ake ā tātou tikanga ki te pae tawhiti? Āe rānei, kāo, me waiho ki a rātou te hunga mātau mārika kia noho puku, kia ngaro atu rānei?

Mehemea e whakapono ana tātou he taonga ā tātou tikanga, ka tahuri ki te whakamahi i aua tikanga, ka whakamātau hoki ki te pupuri. Ki te kore ka ngaro atu i te mata o te whenua, kua kore noho hei tikanga motuhake ake mō tātou. Ka noho kore tikanga te tangata Māori.

Kāti ake rā, kei roto i ngā ringaringa o te Māori te rongoā, āe, me pupuri, engari, kua e ngutu kau anake, kāo, me whakarere atu rānei. Ehara i te mea kāhore e taea te mahi i ngā tikanga mā roto mai i te reo Pākehā, engari, ki a au nei ka ngaro te wairua, te hōhonutanga o te tikanga. Ki te kore te reo ka ngaro te wairua, kāhore he kiko o ngā tikanga. Ko te reo Māori te pou tokomanawa, nā, ko ngā tikanga ka whai muri mai, ka haere ngātahi rāua .

Ko tētahi atu āhuatanga me whakanui i ā tātou tikanga Māori kia whakahokia atu ki tōna taumata e tika ana mōna. Mā tō tātou whakapono anō ka taea, mehemea ka whakapono tātou ka puritia hei taonga mō ngā whakatipuranga o i nāianeī, ā, mō ngā whakatipuranga kāhore anō kia whānau mai. Hei aha, hei ārahi haere i a rātou i runga i ngā toimahatanga, i ngā whakawai i werohia te iwi Māori hei oranga hoki mō taua hunga.

I roto i ngā tuhinga a Ihimaera ko tāna i kī ai; “...our tradition of oral literature is not enough to carry our culture into the future...” (1978: 85) Mehemea ka titiro ki tāna i kī ai, me pēhea e mau ai tēnei taonga? Ki tā te kaiwhakaatu tuatahi, me hoki anō ki te ako i te reo Māori. Kāore he take o ngā tikanga mehemea kāore te reo i reira hei kawē i aua tikanga rā hei whakatō i te wairua ki roto i aua tikanga rā. Koirā te mea tuatahi. Me hoki anō ki te ako i te reo, i te reo o ngā tikanga.

Ko tō tātou reo, ko ā tātou kupu, e kawē ana, e tohu ana i ngā tikanga. Ko ngā tikanga e whakaatu mai ana i te hōhonutanga o te reo, ā, ko te hōhonutanga o te reo e whakaatu mai ana i te tikanga Māori, i te mātauranga Māori. Ko ētahi o tātou i waimarie nā te nohonga i te ao Māori e pupuri nei i ēnei mea e rua, te reo me ngā tikanga. Koinei tonu te Māoritanga motuhake. Mehemea kāhore tātou e tū hei māngai mō te reo, hei āki ake kia eke te reo Māori me ōna tikanga ki ōna taumata kua waimeha noa atu te Māoritanga me tō tātou reo me ā tātou tikanga.

Me kore ake tēnei, e hia kē nei ngā tikanga Māori kua ngaro noa atu. Nā te kaha o tō tātou whakapono ki tō tātou reo hei huarahi, hei whakaara ake anō i ā tātou tikanga. Kei hea kē i nāianeī ko te taha i poua ki roto i tēnā, i tēnā o tātou, hei oranga mō te iwi Māori whānui, hei pupuri i tō tātou Māoritanga motuhake e whakamomori nei tātou kia mau tonu ai.

Me hoki anō tātou ki te whakahou haere anō i ngā rau taretare, ki te whakahono haere anō hoki i ngā io e pā ana ki te whāriki o te tikanga. Kāhore he rerekē ake i te whakaora anō i tō tātou reo Māori. Ko te hunga matatau ki te reo Māori, me kōrero Māori ka tika. Me pērā hoki te hunga matatau ki ā tātou tikanga Māori, me whakamahi. I kōrerotia kētia mā te āta kite, mā te āta whakarongo, mā te rongo-ā-wairua kātahi ka mārama te tangata ki tēnei taonga, ko te tikanga Māori. Mā te āta whakamahi i ā tātou tikanga, kātahi, ka tīmata ki te whakapakari nei i tōna oranga. Tēnā pea, hei mahi rangahau atu anō mai i konei, ko te pānga mai o ngā kupu hou, o ngā marau hou ki ā tātou tikanga.

I roto i te katoa o tēnei rangahau kua kōrero mō te tikanga Māori anō te mea e kaha ana te Māori o ēnei ra ki te whakatutuki i ēnei tikanga Māori. Koia anō, e mōhioitia ana ko ngā mea noa iho i tino tipu mai i roto i te reo Māori kei te āhua pupuri i ngā tikanga nei, ka kī au, tēnā pea, e waru tekau paihēneti o te Māori kāhore i te aro mai ki ā tātou tikanga Māori. Hāunga ngā tamariki e tipu mai nei mai i Te Kōhanga Reo, i Te Kura Kaupapa Māori mō te katoa o ō rātou wā e whai ana i te mātauranga Māori mā te huarahi o te reo Māori. Ko rātou ngā mea kei te kaha ki te pupuri.

Heoi anō, kei te wā te kōrero, ko wai ka hua, ko wai ka tohu ka mau tonu rānei ngā tikanga nei i roto i tēnei rau tau ka mate atu rānei ngā tikanga nei i runga i te āhua o te tāmi nui o te ao hurihuri i ā tātou tikanga Māori. Hei whakaoti noa, tēnā pea, ko te tikanga o te marae e kore pea e ngaro. Ahakoa te painga o tēnei ao he mutunga anō tōna, whatu ngarongaro te tangata, toitū te whenua. Heoi anō, kati ake rā, tēnā koutou.

# Rārangi Whakapuakanga

Alpers, Antony (1964). Maori Myths and Tribal Legends. Retold by Antony Alpers. London: William Clowes & Sons Ltd.

Asher, George & Naulls, David (1987). Maori Land. Planning Paper No. 29 New Zealand Planning Council. Wellington: Wright & Carman Ltd.

Benton, Richard (1987). From the Treaty of Waitangi to the Waitangi Tribunal. In Walter Hirsh (ed) Living Languages: Bilingualism & Community Languages in New Zealand (Pp 63-73) Auckland: Heinemann Publishers

Best, Elsdon (1924a). Christian and Maori Mythology. Notes on the clash of cultures. An address before the Free Discussions Club Victoria University College. Wellington: Printing and Publishing Co. Ltd.

\_\_\_\_\_ (1924b). The Maori As He Was. A Brief Account of Maori Life as it was in Pre-European days. Wellington: Dominion Museum

\_\_\_\_\_ (1972). Tuhoe.- The Children of the Mist. Wellington: A. H & A. W. Reed (original 1925) (Second Edition)

\_\_\_\_\_ (1974). The Maori As He Was. A Brief Account of Maori Life as it was in Pre-European days. Wellington: A. R. Shearer Gov Printer (original 1924)

\_\_\_\_\_ (1976). Maori Religion and Mythology Part 1. Wellington: A.R. Shearer Gov. Printer

Brougham, E & Reed, A.W. (1999). The Reed Book of Māori Proverbs. Te Kohikohinga Whakataukī a Reed Revised by Timotī Kāretu Auckland: Reed Publishing (NZ) Ltd

Broughton, John (1993). 'Being Māori.'  
In *The New Zealand Medical Journal* No. 968, 24<sup>th</sup> November 1993, Volume 106:  
(Pp.506-508)

Education Review Office The (1995). Kura Kaupapa Māori  
Number 10 Winter 1995 Wellington: National Education Evaluation Reports

Elsmore, Bronwyn (1985). Like Them That Dream. The Maori and the old testament. Turanga: The Tauranga Moana Press

Firth, Raymond (1959). Economics of the New Zealand Maori.  
Wellington: R. E Owen, Government Printer. (Second edition)

Government Review of Te Kohanga Reo (1988). Language is the life force of the People. Report of the review of Te Kohanga Reo. Wellington: Government Review Team

Grace, Patricia & Ihimaera, Witi (1978). 'The Maori in Literature.'  
In Michael King (ed.) Tihei Mauriora. Aspects of Maoritanga (Pp. 80-85) Hong Kong: Methuen Publications (NZ) Ltd.

Harker, R.K. & McConnochie, K.R. (1985). Education as Cultural Artifact. Studies in Maori and Aboriginal Education. Palmerston North: The Dunmore Press Limited

Hiroa, Te Rangi (1970). The Coming of the Maori.  
Maori Purpose Fund Board Wellington: Whitcombe & Tombs Ltd (original 1949)

Holdom, Jim (1998). Schooling for 'Lesser Beings'. Part One- The Political Culture & Historiography, of Schooling for Maori. Part Two- Te Kopua Native/Maori School: A Biography. Unpublished Thesis. University of Waikato. Hamilton

Holdom, Jim (1995) Schooling for 'Lesser Beings'. The Political Culture & Historiography, of Schooling for Maori. Paper presented at NZARE Conference Massey University December 1995

Hohepa, Pat (1978). 'Maori and Pakeha: The One-People Myth.'  
In Michael King (ed.) Tihei Mauriora. Aspects of Maoritanga. (Pp. 98-111) Hong Kong: Methuen Publications (NZ) Ltd.

Karetu, Sam (1978). 'Kawa in Crisis.' In Michael King (ed.) Tihei Mauriora. Aspects of Maoritanga. (Pp. 67-79) Hong Kong: Methuen Publications (NZ) Ltd.

\_\_\_\_\_ (1990). 'The clue to identity.' *New Zealand Geographic* Jan-Mar 1990- No. 5: (Pp. 112- 117)

Kawharu, I. H. (1963). Maori Land Tenure. Unpublished Doctoral Thesis

King, Michael (1981). In Michael King (ed.) Te Ao Hurihuri: The World Moves On. (Pp. 15-18) Hong Kong: Astrons Printing Ltd

\_\_\_\_\_ (1985). Being Pakeha: An Encounter with New Zealand and the Māori Renaissance. Auckland: Nodder & Stoughton Ltd

Kirby, Dean (1992). Te Titiro a te Māori ki te Taiao. Unpublished Master's dissertation University of Waikato, Hamilton.

Kohere, Reweti (1951). He Konae Aronui: Maori Proverbs and Sayings Translated and Explained. Wellington: A. H. & A. W. Reed

Mahuta, Robert (1978). The Māori King Movement Today  
In Michael King (ed.) Tihei Mauriora: Aspects of Maoritanga. (Pp.33-41) Hong Kong: Methuen Publications (NZ) Ltd.

Makereti [Maggie Papakura] (1986). The Old Time Maori. Makereti  
Auckland: New Women's Press Ltd. (Original 1938)

Manihera, Te Uira (1981). 'Foreword-Learning Tapu.'  
In Michael King (ed.) Te Ao Hurihuri: The World Moves On. (Pp. 7-8)  
Hong Kong: Hicks Smith & Sons Methuen N.Z. Ltd

Marsden, Maori (1981). 'God, Man and Universe: A Maori View'  
In Michael King (ed.) Te Ao Hurihuri: The World Moves On. (Pp. 143-163)  
Hong Kong: Hicks Smith & Sons/ Methuen NZ. Ltd (1975)

Mead, Hirini Moko and Grove, Neil (2001). Ngā Pēpeha a Ngā Tīpuna.  
The Sayings of the Ancestors. Wellington: PrintLink

Mead, Linda (1996). Nga Aho O Te Kakahu Matauranga: The Multiple Layers of  
Struggle by Maori in Education. Unpublished Doctoral Thesis. University of  
Auckland. Auckland.

Metge, Joan (1976). The Maoris of New Zealand. Rautahi Revised  
Edition. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul Ltd

\_\_\_\_\_ (1983). Culture and Learning. Education for a Multi-Cultural Society  
Wellington: Department of Education

\_\_\_\_\_ (1985). In and out of Touch. Whakamaa in Cross Cultural Context  
Wellington: Victoria University Press

Mikaere, Annie (1995). The balance destroyed: the consequences for Māori  
women of the colonisation of Tikanga Māori. Unpublished Masters Thesis.  
University of Waikato. Hamilton

Milroy, Te Wharehuia (1996). 'Whakapapa' Te Whakapapa me te Wairua  
In John Moorfield Te Kōhure. Hamilton: Waikato Print

New Zealand Official Yearbook 2002. Te Pukapuka Houanga o Aotearoa  
Auckland: David Bateman Ltd

Ngā Tuara Te Puni Kōkiri (1992). Ngā Toka Tū Moana: Māori Leadership &  
Decision Making. Wellington: Te Puni Kōkiri

Ngata, Apirana (1970). Ngā Moteatea. He maramara rere no ngā waka  
maha. Part 111 Na Pei Te Hurinui i whakapakeha. Wellington: The Polynesian  
Society Inc.

Novitz, David (1989). 'On Culture and Cultural Identity.'  
In Novtz and Willmott (ed.) Culture and Identity in New Zealand. (Pp. 277-291)  
Wellington: Government Printing Office

Oppenheim, R.S. (1968). 'Maori Culture.'  
In McLeod, A. (ed.) The Pattern of New Zealand Culture. (Pp. 277-296)  
New York: Cornell University Press

Pēwhairangi, Ngoi (1981). 'Foreward-Learning Tapu.'  
In Michael King (ed.) Te Ao Hurihuri- The World Moves On. (Pp. 8 –10)  
Hong Kong: Hicks Smith & Sons & Methuen N. Z. Ltd.

Pere, Rangimarie (1982). Ako. – Concepts and Learning in the Maori  
Tradition. Working Paper No. 17. Hamilton: University of Waikato

Rangihau, John (1974 July 20). 'I am a product of all that my people transmit to  
me.' Radio and Television Listener, pp. 11–13. Auckland: NZ Listener  
Vol. 76 No. 1808

\_\_\_\_\_ (1981). 'Being Maori.'  
In Michael King (ed.) Te Ao Hurihuri-The World Moves On. Aspects of  
Maoritanga. (Pp 165-175) Hong Kong: Hicks Smith & Sons & Methuen N. Z.  
Ltd.

Ritchie, James (1992). Becoming Bicultural.  
Wellington: Huia Publishers & Daphne Brasell Associate Press

Salmond, Ann (1976). Hui. A Study of Maori Ceremonial Gatherings  
Wellington: A.H. & A. W. Reed. (Second Edition)

Sinclair, Douglas (1981). Land: Māori View and European Response  
In Michael King (ed.) Te Ao Hurihuri: The World Moves On. Aspects of  
Maoritanga. (Pp. 86 – 106). Hong Kong: Hicks Smith & Sons & Methuen N. Z.  
Ltd.

Sinclair, Keith (1961). The Origins of the Maori Wars.  
Auckland: The New Zealand University Press. (Second edition)

Shortland, Edward (1856). Traditions and Superstitions of the New Zealanders.  
London: Longman, Brown, Green, Longmans, and Roberts (Original 1856)

Smith, S. Percy (1913). The Lore Of The Whare - Wānanga. Teachings of  
the Maori College on Religion, Cosmogony and History. Written down by H.T.  
Whatohero from the teachings of Te Matorohanga and Nepia Pohuhu, priests of  
the Whare-wānanga of the East Coast of New Zealand. Translated by S. Percy  
Smith. Part 1- Te Kauwae-runga, or Things Celestial! New Plymouth: Thomas  
Avery

Te Mahi Rangahau Reo Māori (1999). Whakaraapopototanga o te Pūrongo  
1999 Wellington

Te Puni Kōkiri (2002). The use of Māori in the Family. Wellington: Te Puni  
Kōkiri

The Statute of the Dominion of New Zealand (1943) Wellington

Trudgill, Peter (1987). Sociolinguistics. An Introduction to Language and Society. Great Britain: Cox & Wyman Ltd/Penguin Books Ltd

Walker, Ranginui (1978). 'The Relevance of Maori Myth and Tradition'  
In Michael King (ed.) Tihe Mauriora: Aspects of Maoritanga. (Pp.19-32)  
Hong Kong: Methuen Publications (NZ) Ltd.

\_\_\_\_\_ (1981). 'Marae: A place to stand.'  
In Michael King (ed.) Te Ao Hurihuri: The World Moves on. Aspects of Maoritanga. (Pp. 21-30) Wellington: Hicks Smith & Sons & Methuen N.Z. Ltd.

\_\_\_\_\_ (1987 b). Ngā Tau Tohetohe Years of Anger. A selection of 'Korero' columns from the *New Zealand Listener* edited by Jacqueline Amoamo. Auckland: Penguin Books (N.Z.) Ltd

\_\_\_\_\_ (1989). 'Māori Identity' In Novitz, D and Willmott, B. (ed.) Culture and Identity in New Zealand. (Pp. 35 –52) Wellington: Government Printing Office

\_\_\_\_\_ (1990). Ka Whawhai Tonu Matou. Struggle without end Auckland: Penguin Books (NZ) Ltd

\_\_\_\_\_ (1991). Liberating Maori From Educational Subjection. Monograph No.6. (This monograph is a reworking of a paper presented at Te Matawhanui Annual Hui, University of Canterbury, 1991)  
Auckland: University of Auckland

Williams, H. W. (1991). Dictionary of the Maori Language. Wellington: GP Print Limited

Yates-Smith, G. R. Aroha (1998). Hine! E Hine! Rediscovering the feminine in Maori Spirituality. Unpublished Doctoral Thesis, University of Waikato, Hamilton